

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: GULF

STATION: KEREMA

VOLUME No: 7

ACCESSION No: 496.

1929 - 1930

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

GULF DISTRICT
KEREMA SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1929/30

Nos. 1-9

PATROL REPORT.

STATION NUMBER

1/29/30
2/8/29

KEREMA. G.D. STATION.

REPORT OF A PATROL made by Wm. J. Lambden A.R.M.

Western Boundary of the Gulf Division. for the purpose

Collecting outstanding taxes, attending to sundry other matters and
encouraging natives to make copra

Left Station on 8/7/29. Returned to Station on 2/8/29.

Number of Carriers employed 24 Number of Police taken 3.

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge -----

Villages visited NAMAHEROI, IRIVAPAIKI, HEVAVILI, BIRAKERA, HAMIHUHU, PURARI,
HAUPOI, HAMARAPIRU, PETOI, OROVIRI, IVREAFERU, IPISI, KARAITA, PIRU,
BUBIRI, LAVAPAIKI, KAROKARO, NEILOLO, ARURU-U, PEKOI, HEPAIVERA, HIRU,
DOBEHOHO, OVOVANA, HEREHERE, KEAKEA, HELAU, KOIALANU, AIVAU, HARORA, D
MOIVA, HELOI, BELEPA, OPA, APURARIA, IORI, LEPOKERA, HAIALI, KAROKARO,
VAILALA EAST, VAILALA WEST, HIROI, AHUHUKURAPE, IKUI, ARUAPE, AUMA,
BIAI, PAKOWABU, HOHORO, HERAKEA, NORIAU, OROKOLA, IOKU, ARIHAVA, ERE,

KIRAVE,
AHANE,
MALUKAI.

(1) A sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station. The map is to be furnished whether the patrol is in a well-known district or not. If the patrol is over a route for which a map has already been sent in, a second map is not necessary. A reference to the previous report will be sufficient. If the patrol is over a route of which part has already been included in a map, a suitable sketch should be sent to enable the other places to be added to the previous map. For uniformity the map must occupy one of two sizes of paper—either the size of a half-sheet of ruled foolscap or the size of a whole or double sheet.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives, as much as possible, should be noted and reported.

(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Secretary immediately after each patrol.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.

(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown within, in the space provided.

2087/11.23—1,800. Patrol Map with report No.12/21/22

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date 21 8 29

W. J. Lambden

Officer in charge of S

Report of Patrol No.1/29/30 by
Wm. J. Lambden, A.R.M. from Kerema
to Western Boundary of the Gulf
Division undertaken for the
purpose of collecting outstanding
taxes, attending to native matters
and encouraging natives to make copra.

Time occupied 26 days.

JULY 1929.

Monday 8/7/29.

Accompanied by Court Interpreter KIMAI,

L/Cpl. PAIEKI-MAINU and Armed Constables EKAU and ISIKARI left Kerema in the whaleboat with 10 IPESI natives as oarsmen at 9.30 a.m. Reached the landing for the OPAU group of villages at 11.15 a.m. and had to wait nearly an hour for carriers. Left the landing at 12 noon and camped in the OPAU Rest Houses on the banks of the Kalaburi River at 1 p.m.

The road from the landing to the Rest Houses has been in a very bad state for months past. I ordered that it be drained and built up last February. In April, when Mr. Middleton P.O. visited here nothing had been done and 54 natives were proceeded against in the C.N.M. and sentenced to 14 days imprisonment. At the beginning of May, after their term of imprisonment had expired, the natives started work but now, two months later, only a mile of the 3 miles of road has been built up, the remaining 2 miles is just a bog. The land is not at all swampy and offers no road engineering problems, the present state of the road is solely due to heavy rains and the constant pedestrian traffic that passes along it. The excuse for not having the road finished is that 50 boys are away working at POPO but there is still at least 70 able bodied men left in the village. Ordered that the work be proceeded with and speeded up.

On my last visit here, in February, the natives complained that they were not getting a fair price for coconuts or copra. I promised to help them ship copra to Port Moresby if they would make large quantities and this they promised to do. At 2 p.m. today, when all natives were assembled at the Rest House I learnt that only 8 natives had made any copra and they each had quantities ranging from 10 to 30 lbs., a total of

about 200 lbs. I am informed that they are all waiting for bags before starting to make copra in earnest. I hoped to be able to bring some bags along with me on this trip, 300 bags were requisitioned for in May but they are not yet to hand. Informed the people that bags would not be available until they had the copra ready to put in the bags.

Spent the afternoon from 2.p.m. until 4.30.p.m. with the natives talking on coconuts and copra. Advised that every man should clear the bush and undergrowth from around his coconut palms so that he can see the dry coconuts as they fall for many nuts fall amongst the dense undergrowth and are lost to the owner forever. I am surprised to find that there is at present not a native in the village who has had experience on a coconut plantation or with a copra smoke house. The little copra that has been made by these people has been sundried, the climatic conditions here are not ideal for sun drying copra in large quantities but as no one has had experience in smoke drying I have advised them to continue trying to dry in the sun for the time being. Took the names of 27 natives who assure me that they will each make 2 bags of copra per month. I do not doubt that it is possible for them to do it but will be more than satisfied if they only make one bag per month each, say 2 tons.

At 4.p.m. appointed Councillors, one to each Dubu throughout the group of villages and instructed them in their duties. There are 13 Councillors here, and on the whole, they appear to be the right type of men. Dealt with two disputes and finished for the day at 5.30.p.m.

Tuesday 9/7/29.

Cleared up 6 outstanding taxes and instructed V.C's to arrest and take to Kerema 3 tax defaulters who have gone away to make sago. Packed up and left at 9.30.a.m. to inspect the villages of HAMAHEROI, IRAVAPAIRI, HEVAVILI, BIRAKERA, HAMIHUU, PURARI, and HAUPOI controlled by V.C's. HARIVA, BAIWA and LOWOLI.

3.

None of the villages can be said to be said to be in first class order, many houses need repairing, fences need attention, grass needs to be cut short and rubbish surrounding the villages cleared away. The people ~~has~~ have a reasonable excuse for over 50 men are away working at BOPO and those left in the villages have been working on the road. Instructed the V.C's and Councillors that the people must shake themselves up a little, sleep a little less and work a little more.

Inspected 3 areas of coconuts planted last year under the provisions of the M.R.O., a total area of approximately 10 acres. All the areas are clean and the palms which are correctly spaced, are looking well. Arrived at the landing and paid off carriers at 11.a.m.

Left in the whaleboat at 11.15.a.m. and arrived at UARIFI (HAMARAPIRU) at 1.p.m. Village controlled by V.C.MALOBO. Assembled all male natives of this village and talked to them concerning copra making. In April these people assured me that they were going to make copra but today there is not more than 200 lbs. of copra in the whole village. I learn that many natives made copra but got tired of waiting for bags and sold it to local traders in order to get the cash to pay the tax on some of their friends.

The meeting this afternoon was an excited one when I informed the people that it was the intention of the Government to help them get good prices for copra. It was unanimously agreed that they would cease trading coconuts for tobacco and would all make copra. The people have decided that 11 men shall be responsible for making the copra and all their friends will assist them. It seems that the 11 men selected do not own any coconuts, but if they make copra from coconuts supplied by their friends they will share equally in the cash received from the sale of the copra produced. It is estimated that the 11 men will each make 3 bags of copra per month, say 2 tons. It is decided that the people will sun dry their copra and store

4.

it loose until bags arrive from Port Moresby. Instructed all natives that when they are collecting nuts they should carry a knife and cut down all long grass and undergrowth from around the bearing palms.

Appointed Councillors, one to each Grav and instructed them in their duties, emphasizing that they must encourage the people to be more industrious and take a pride in their village.

Cleared up all outstanding taxes and instructed V.C.MALABO to arrest and take to Kerema 7 tax defaulters who have cleared out to the bush to avoid me. Finished up at 4.30.p.m. In passing through the village, inspected it and found houses and fences in fair order and condition and note that an attempt has been made to clear away the rubbish that surrounds the village fences.

and
Proceeded along the beach at 5.p.m.

called upon Mr.G.H.Massy Baker. I learn that Mr.Baker deeply resents the Government interesting itself in this copra making scheme. Mr.Baker was under the impression that it was the intention of the Government to order trade goods in Port Moresby on behalf of the natives as well as shipping their copra for them. Assured Mr.Baker that such was not our intention and we have no desire to deprive him of his present means of livelihood, that the basis of the present scheme is to try and encourage the native to be industrious, to assure them the best possible price for their produce and so increase their spending power. Mr.Baker tells me that he is at present paying £ 1d.per lb. for good copra, cannot possibly pay more and that during the past month he has purchased about a ton of copra from UARIPI. Copra, at the moment, is £13 per ton at Port Moresby and Mr.Baker is paying £4.13.4, allowing for bags, freight and insurance he lands his copra in Port Moresby for £8 per ton.

Left at 5.30.p.m. and crossing Kerema Bay in the whaleboat, arrived back at the station at 6.10.p.m. to find the R.M. down with fever also my wife and child.

Wednesday 10/7/29.

Left Kerema in the whaleboat with 10

IPISI natives as oarsmen at 9.15.a.m. and crossed Kerema Bay. Landed at UARIPI at 10.a.m. and walked up to the MBI villages where I arrived at 10.40.a.m.

I found all the male natives of the MBI villages assembled and waiting for me. Talked to them concerning copra making and got a very good reception. 21 natives submitted their names as copra makers for the village and each of them estimate that they will make 4 bags of copra each month, a total of approximately 6 tons. They are far more optimistic than I am for my estimate of the monthly output from these villages is 3 tons. Several natives already have some copra made, a total of about 200 lbs. The native KARI, for whom I shipped copra to the Steamships Trading Co.Ltd. last month, wishes to continue as he has been doing. Advised all natives to start work tomorrow and when collecting the nuts to cut down all undergrowth from around the bearing palms. As at UARIPI and OPAU the people have decided to sun dry their copra for the time being.

Appointed Councillors, one to each Grave, and instructed them in their duties stressing the fact that they must encourage the people to be industrious.

Some weeks ago at IPISI, the people decided to do away with "purri-purri" and with this end in view, the "purri-purri" men of KARAITA and IPISI assembled at the latter place, destroyed all their "purri-purri" paraphernalia, after which the people gave them a feast. I was requested to attend the feast and address a few remarks to the people, which I did in company with the R.M. Yesterday and the day before, at UARIPI and at OPAU, a similar happening ~~occured~~ occurred and today I am asked by the MBI people to make their "purri-purri" men fall into line with those of the other villages mentioned. All the "purri-purri" men of the village assembled and after I had spoken to them they agreed that as the other villagers around Kerema Bay have done away with "purri-purri" they

will do likewise and will burn all their "charms" and other oddments in a fire that the Councillors will make in the village tomorrow.

It is too much to expect that this action will do away with "purri-purri" once and for all but it is hoped that men from one village will cease accusing men from a neighbouring village for the deaths of their friends. This practice has existed for many years and has caused considerable enmity between the respective villages. There is at present no man in the Kerema Bay villages in possession of charms or implements used in sorcery and the whole of the people are very pleased that such is the case. All natives have been told that in future, if any man is found in possession of "purri-purri" implements he will be charged and gaoled.

Cleared up 12 outstanding taxes and instructed the V.C. to arrest and take to Kerema a tax defaulter who owes for 2 years but has cleared out into the bush to avoid me. Finished up at 2.p.m.

Proceeded and inspected the villages that form the MEI Group, they are PIRU, BUBIRI, IRAVAPAIRI No.1. and IRAVAPAIRI No.2. and are controlled by V.C.BUKA. All villages are very clean and houses and fences are in good order but there is still quantities of rubbish surrounding the village. Instructed that it be cleared away.

Called upon Mr.S.D.A.Ashton who is trading here and learn that it is a matter of indifference to him whether the Government assist the natives in disposing of ~~the~~ their copra or not. I am informed that he is at present offering \$1 per lb for copra (£7.0.0 per ton) and has bought over half a ton during the past month in addition to many thousands of coconuts at the rate of 10 for 1 stick of tobacco. Mr.Ashton does not think that his turnover will be seriously effected by the fact that the Government are assisting the natives to ship copra to Port Moresby, he is of the opinion that the ^{loss of the} profits he makes on copra will be counter balanced by the profits from an increased cash turnover.

from his store.

Left at 3.p.m. and crossed Kerema Bay to the villages of IPISI where I found the male population ~~xxxxx~~ assembled and waiting for me. Talked to them concerning copra making but they are not as enthusiastic about the scheme as the people on the other side of the Bay. After considerable discussion they elected to try the scheme and decided that one man from each Eravo shall be responsible for making the copra (5 in all) and the rest of the inmates of the Eravo shall collect the coconuts. The people estimate that each Eravo will make 4 bags of copra per month, say $1\frac{1}{4}$ tons from the village.

Appointed Councillors and urged them to encourage the people to be industrious and make copra and then proceeded to inspect the IPISI villages of OROVIRI, IVARIAFERU and IRAVAIRI. These villages are under the control of V.C. IRAKAIRI and are reasonably clean. Instructed that grass, rubbish and undergrowth surrounding the village be cleared away.

Checked the special census taken in accordance with Cir.Inst.Nos.383 and 386 and find that for the year there is a natural increase of 3. The population at present is 360.

Proceeded and arrived at the village of KARAITA at 5.30.p.m., controlled by V.C.MAILO. I spoke to these people some time ago concerning copra making and today learn that most of the men from the village are away collecting coconuts in the vicinity of the Sauri River. I am told that 2 men (one from each Eravo) have been made responsible for the making of the copra and that all the other men are to collect the necessary coconuts. The people estimate that they will make 10 bags of copra per month, say $\frac{1}{4}$ ton.

Appointed Councillors and instructed them to encourage the people to make copra also, to assist the V.C. in getting the people to clean up the village

8.

the surroundings need attention badly. Returned to the Station arriving there at 6.10.p.m.

Thursday 11/7/29.

Left Kerema in the whaleboat at 9.15.a.m. Crossed Kerema Bay and landed at PEPOI at 10.a.m. This small village is merely a collection of houses belonging to the UARIPI people.

Proceeded along the beach at 10.30 a.m. with 24 carriers from UARIPI and MEI villages. At 1.p.m. arrived at The Bluff and had lunch. Continued along the beach at 2.p.m. and owing to the tide, had great difficulty in getting around the rocks at The Bluff. Passed Araimeri Plantation (Priddle & Ashton) and at 3.30.p.m. called in at Huiva Plantation (R.S. Moody). Met Mr. W. Field, the manager, here and continuing along the beach, arrived and camped at the Keuru Rest Houses at 4.30.p.m. Days journey 18 miles.

Friday 12/7/29.

At 9.a.m. all male natives of the Keuru group of villages having assembled, talked to them concerning copra making. It is nearly 4 months since I told these people that if they made copra the Government would assist them in selling it. I learn that 32 natives have sufficient copra to fill 70 bags and shall check this statement this afternoon. I also learn that during the past 2 months they have made and sold 40 bags of copra to Mr. Field for 10/- per bag (approx. £7.10.0 per ton). This copra was sold owing to a misunderstanding. When collecting tax I gave the defaulters two months in which to find their tax money or to make sufficient copra the sale of which would realise £1. (P.R.No. 8/28/29.p.3 & 23). The two months expired at the beginning of May and as they had not received the bags that I had promised them, they were given bags by Mr. Field and he obtained the copra.

This morning the natives were most enthusiastic and 66 of them submitted their names as copra makers. They say that they will each make 3 bags of copra per month but I do not expect them to make more than 1 bag, say 4 tons per month for the whole of the villages.

Shipping is going to be a problem here for during the S.E. Season it is rarely calm enough for boats to load. Mr. Field at Huiva Plantation has to hold his copra until the N.W. Season but I do not think that the natives will agree to do this, they will probably carry their copra 8 miles to Vailala where it is possible to load boats at any time of the year. Arranged for the erection of a copra store on land adjoining the Rest House and advised natives to clear grass and undergrowth from around their bearing palms.

Appointed Councillors to the 9 villages which form the Keuru Group and instructed them to concentrate their energies in getting the people to be industrious. Finished up at noon.

At 1.p.m. proceeded and inspected the villages of KAROHONO, NEILOLO, ARURU-U, PEKOI, HEPAIVERA, DOBEHOHO, ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ OVOVAHA, HIRU and HEREHERE controlled by V.C's HOA and HEURA. All villages are very clean and the roads are in good order.

In checking up the statements of the natives that they had 70 bags of copra I found that many had lied to me for they have no copra and others grossly exaggerated the quantity that they have. Only 28 natives have any copra ready for bagging and the total quantity would not exceed 40 bags. 38 is my estimate, and the only natives who have copra are those who are still owing tax for last year. All the copra seen was smoke dried and quite good. 5 newly erected smoke houses were inspected and I am informed that now that all the people are going to make copra, more smoke houses will be erected. Returned to the Rest Houses via Keuru Creek arriving there at 4.30.p.m.

Cleared up 7 outstanding taxes and instructed the V.C's to arrest and charge 8 natives who still owe tax for last year and have failed to make any copra. There are still 24 natives in the village who owe tax for last year but they all have copra ready to sell. Finished

for the day at 8.30.p.m.

Saturday 13/7/29.

Rained heavily all night and continued until 9.a.m. At 9.30.a.m. male natives of the Keuru villages assembled. In the C.P.S. 8 natives charged with failing to pay tax for the year ending 30th. June 1929 and each convicted and sentenced to Two Month's imprisonment with hard labour. In the C.M.M. one native charged and convicted for wilfully destroying two orange trees in full bearing

Despatched V.C.HEAURA to Korema with 8 prisoners and packed up and left at 11.30.a.m. Arrived at KEAKEA at 12.30.p.m. and had lunch. The people here also appear ~~xxx~~ to be enthusiastic about copra making but they have none to show me. I learn that they made several bags of copra last month but sold it to Mr.W.W.Currie for 8/- per bag, (approx.27 per ton). Two natives were selected by the people as copra makers and I am informed that they will each make 5 bags per month, say $\frac{1}{2}$ of a ton per month for the village

Inspected the village of KEAKEA controlled by V.C.HEHEABEA, and found it clean. Appointed Councillors and instructed them to encourage the people to make copra and left at 2.p.m.

In passing along the beach called in at the new villages of HELAU and BOIVA controlled by V.C.KOAKE. These places have been improved considerably since my visit in March last. Appointed Councillors and instructed them in their duties and urged them to encourage the people to be industrious. The people agree to make copra and say that they can turn out 16 bags per month, say 1 ton. The names of 4 men were submitted, they are to make the copra and the rest of the people are to supply them with coconuts.

Proceeded along the beach and arrived and camped in the KOIALAHU Rest Houses at 4.p.m. "Papuan Chief" passed on her way to Orokolé at 3.30.p.m.

The male natives of KOIALAHU and AIVAU came along to talk of copra and coconuts. None of them have any copra made but they have erected a smoke house. 6 men of KOIALAHU say that they will each make 4 bags of copra

per month if the rest of the people help them and 15 men of AIVAU say that they can each make 1 bag. My estimate for these two villages was 1 ton per month but the people estimate 2½ tons.

Appointed Councillors, instructed them in their duties and urged them to encourage the people to be industrious. Finished for the day at 6.p.m.

Sunday 14/7/29.

In the C.N.M. two natives convicted and sentenced to 14 days for stealing coconuts. In the C.P.S. one native convicted and sentenced to 3 months for failing to pay tax.

Mr.W.W.Currie who is trading here called at 9.30.a.m. Mr.Currie professed to be greatly upset at the Government interesting itself in the production and handling of copra produced by village natives and informed me that all Europeans including the stores in Port Moresby intended to boycott all copra made by village natives and handled by the Government. After a conversation with him his attitude changed considerably. It was pointed out that he and other traders complain that they made little or nothing out of copra, a bare living and nothing more, therefore they would be better off by not buying coconuts or copra from natives. The native will ship his copra and obtain current Port Moresby prices for it and will have money to spend at the local stores. Traders, on their own statements, will be saved endless worry and expense by not having anything to do with coconuts or copra and the profits that they have been making, but will now lose, will be more than balanced by their increased cash turnover in their stores. Mr.Currie now hopes that the scheme will be a success.

At 10.a.m. proceeded and inspected the villages of KOIYALAHU and AIVAU controlled by V.C.IAHE and found both villages clean. Adjoining these two villages are 2 areas of about 5 acres each, of coconuts planted under the provisions of the N.R.O. in 1922. Many of the palms are in

bearing but they were planted too close together. On my advise many of the palms were cut down this morning and the thinning out will be continued during the week. Returned to the Rest House at 11.15.a.m.

Packed up and left at 11.30.a.m. and proceeded to HAROKA, 3 miles inland from the coast, and camped in the Rest House at 12.30.p.m. At 2.p.m. the men of DUI and HARORA having assembled, talked to them about coconuts and copra. They all profess to be enthusiastic. HARORA say they will make 24 bags of copra each month, DUI 6 bags and POIVA 16 bags, say 3 tons per month from the 3 villages. 16 men submitted their names as copra makers and the rest of the people are to help them.

Appointed Councillors and after instructing them in their duties finished for the day at 4.p.m.

Monday 15/7/29.

Cleaned up 3 outstanding taxes. In the C.P.S. 2 natives proceeded against for failing to pay tax, both convicted and sentenced to two month's imprisonment. These men have ignored repeated warnings and have made no effort at all to get their tax money.

Packed up and left at 10.30.a.m.

~~Inspected~~ Inspected the villages of HARORA, POIVA and DUI controlled by V.C. POKUAIA. The two first named are very clean and houses and fences are in repair. DUI is most neglected, fences are broken down, half the village is covered in long grass and nearly all the houses need repairs. Instructed that if the village is not clean and houses and fences are not in repair on my return, the V.C. is to prosecute the offenders.

Proceeded along the road to BELEPE and had an awful trip. The road for 3 miles is knee deep and in many places 5' deep in water. On my last visit here I instructed that big logs were to be cut and placed in the centre of the road, drains dug on either side and earth thrown up to the logs but these instructions have been

ignored. The excuse is that it has rained continuously and the people have no tools. Shall loan them the tools at present on loan to the PAKOWABU people. Arrived and camped at BELEPA at 12.30.p.m.

The villages of HILOI and BELEPA were deserted on my arrival and were anything but clean. The BELEPA people returned at 4.p.m. stating that they had been away in their gardens but the HILOI people had not returned at dusk.

On my last visit here the people could not pay their tax and I let them go on the understanding that they would make copra. I learn that none of them have made any copra. Of the 25 tax defaulters at BELEPA 9 have entered into C/S with Europeans and 16 have cleared out into the bush. Sent police to apprehend them.

Rated the assembled BELEPA people about their dilatoriness in making copra, making roads and improving their village. They are always in trouble. They again promise faithfully to turn over a new leaf and 8 men of BELEPA and 9 men of OPA submitted their names saying that they would each make two bags of copra per month. I do not think that it is possible for them to make more than 1 bag each, say 1 ton per month for the 2 villages.

When talking of copra, the people complained that they had very few coconuts now because the Government gave the best of their coconuts to Mr. Puxley. This is not so but the present generation seem to think it is and I spent considerable time in trying to disillusion them. The area that they speak of was acquired by the Crown in 1918 and consists of 52 acres about 30 of which was planted in coconuts and betel-nuts. £3.16.6 was paid for the land and the 67 owners received amounts ranging from 6d. to 5/-. £151.0.6 was paid for 1,991 coconuts and 136 betel-nut palms, 67 owners receiving amounts varying from 13/- to £5.17.0. From 1918 until about 1926 the Government did not lease or use the land and the people had the use of the coconuts. In 1926 the Government employed a crown servant to

make copra from the coconuts on the area. The produce was shipped and sold in Port Moresby, the proceeds going to revenue, but, as the village people still got the bulk of the coconuts off the place, the copra obtained barely paid for the boys wages, food and clothing. In 1928 the boy was paid off and the people again had full use of the coconuts. Early this year the area was leased to Mr. J. F. Puxley, he has had it cleared, erected houses, and Mr. F. W. Burke is at present employed there planting, trading and making copra and the natives of course, are not able to get any coconuts off the place. The area, now that it is cleared, shows an imposing array of coconut palms in bearing, and situated as it is, astride the road and adjoining the villages of BELERA and HILOI, continually reminds the present generation of the folly of their fathers in disposing of it. I think that I have convinced the majority of the people that they have no cause for complaint against either the Government or Mr. Puxley but will not be surprised if the complaint crops up again.

Mr. F. W. Burke called at 5 p.m. to lay a complaint against a native for stealing coconuts and left at 5.15 p.m.

In the C.M.M. L/Cpl. PAIKI-MAINU, Court Interpreter KHAI, my cock boy, a native from the N.E.D. employed by Currie and 2 village natives charged with gambling. All convicted, the 2 village natives fined 10/- in default one month's imprisonment, the remaining 4 fined 21 in default two month's imprisonment. All fines paid. Finished for the day at 6 p.m.

Tuesday 16/7/29.

Rained heavily all the morning. For the past 5 days it has not ceased raining for longer than an hour. Mr. Engelbrecht, who is in charge of the 7th Day Adventist Mission activities in this district, called at 8.30 a.m. and remained until 10 a.m. I learn that he is making good progress at the school which he started in the village of HILOI last March. He has an average daily attendance of 30 and finds

that the scholars are eager to learn. During the past 4 months no pupil has been absent from school without a reasonable excuse. Mr. Engelbrecht requests that the children at OPA and APURARIA be told to attend school. As the villages are within a mile from the school I shall instruct the V.C. and Councilors that the children must, in future, attend the school at HILOI. Owing to the wet weather the school was closed today but Mr. Engelbrecht brought along samples of some of his pupil's writing, which, I considered to be very good.

Mr. F.W. Burke called at 10.15.a.m. In the C.P.S. one native charged with stealing coconuts, the court adjourned to the scene of the theft, resumed at 11.a.m. and the native was convicted and sentenced to two month's imprisonment.

V.C. E-EVARE of HILOI reported at 11.30.a.m. stating that he had been away fighting and did not know where the male inhabitants of his village were. He eventually admitted that they had cleared out because they were afraid that they would be dealt with for having a dirty village and because they had not cleaned and repaired the road. Instructed him that if the people were not here by 4.p.m. I should send A.C.'s out to arrest them.

At 2.p.m. police returned with 11 out of the 16 tax defaulters from BEELEPA. 6 of them paid their tax, 5 are held to be dealt with in the C.P.S. tomorrow and 5 are still in the bush somewhere.

At 4.p.m. 17 of the male natives of HILOI put in an appearance. The V.C. seems to have little or no control over his people and the Councillors do not seem to be any better. Of the 17 tax defaulters here 14 have gone away to work, 1 paid, 1 cleared out into the bush and the other is said to be in his house very ill. Told the people exactly what I thought of them for having a dirty village, bad roads and clearing out into the bush and instructed that if roads and villages were not in first class order when I return in 10 days time they will be severely dealt with.

16.

Like BELEPA, these people promised me last March that they would make copra if the Government would sell it for them but not one of them has done so. I learn that they intended to make copra and have erected a smoke house but were waiting for bags before doing anything further. Told them to go ahead with the copra for they would not get the bags until they had the copra ready for bagging. The names of 23 natives of HILOI and 11 natives of APURARIA were given to me and I am told that between them they will produce 16 bags of copra every month, say 1 ton.

Finished for the day at 6.15.p.m.

Wednesday 17/7/29.

In the C.P.S. 5 natives of BELEPA charged with failing to pay tax, each convicted and sentenced to two month's imprisonment.

Mr.D.Johnston called at 9.a.m., he is trading here in opposition to Messrs.Puxley and Burke.

Mr.F.W.Burke called at 10.a.m.

Packed up and left at 10.30.a.m. and called in at the HILOI school. I found Mr.Engelbrecht with a native assistant teaching some 40 boys and girls to write. It appears to me that the pupils, who have only been attending school for 4 months, are making excellent progress.

Left at 11.a.m. and after instructing the V.C's and Councillors to see that the villages are cleaned up and the roads repaired before I return, proceeded along the road to Maira Plantation. Arrived at Maira at 12.15.a.m. and met Mrs.J.F.Puxley. Had lunch here

Departed at 2.p.m. and proceeded to the Vailala River where canoes were waiting for me. Paid off HILOI and BELEPA carriers and advised them to get back to their villages and start making copra. Proceeded down stream disembarked at the IORI landing and proceeding along a very good road arrived at IORI village (V.C.MARIKAI) at 3.30.p.m. This village which is usually very clean, is at present very

dirty and several houses and fences need repairing. I am informed that the people have been away tending their gardens and making sago. Ordered that the houses and fences be repaired and the village cleaned up before I return.

Proceeded along the road to LEPOKERA (V.C.AIAVA-A) and found this village in its usual clean state. As all the men of IORI and LEPOKERA were not present, instructed that they all meet me at IWALIA Rest House in the morning. Returned to the river and proceeded down stream at 5.30.p.m. Arrived at IWALIA Rest house at 6.p.m. The kitchen here has fallen down and is being rebuilt. Visited Mr. & Mrs D.MacDonald in the evening.

Thursday 18/7/29.

Mr.MacDonald arrived to have some native labour matters attended to and signed on one native. In the C.N.M. one native charged with Adultery, convicted and fined 10/- in default one month's imprisonment.

All the male natives of IORI and LEPOKERA having assembled, talked to them about copra. When I was here last March these people stated that they would make copra but today I find that nobody has made any. I understand that they are peeved because they were sent to gaol for not paying their tax. This morning the people decided that 6 men from each of the villages will be responsible for making the copra and the rest of the village people will help them. They inform me that each village will make 24 bags per month, say 3 tons per month. They should have no difficulty in doing this. Instructed all natives to clear all undergrowth from around their coconut palms.

Cleared up 12 outstanding taxes, the balance of the defaulters, 15 of them, have gone away to work for Europeans. Mr.J.Smith of the New Guinea Oil Co. called at noon re.native labour matters.

Packed up and at 2.30.p.m. proceeded down stream. Called in and inspected the small village of

KAROKARO (V.C.POKUAIA) at 3.30.p.m. The village is clean but 2 houses need repairing. There are only 5 men at this village. Talked to them about making copra, they tell me they could make 10 bags per month but I think that 5 will be their limit. Continued on down stream and camped in the Vailala Rest House at 5.p.m.

Friday 19/7/29.

At 8.30.a.m. the whole of the VAILALA EAST natives having assembled, talked to them concerning the making of copra. I find that these are the most intellectual natives between Kerema and the Western boundary of the Division. They asked numerous questions such as, "Are the Government taking any of the money?", "How much will bags and freight (passage) cost?", "What price will they get for copra?", "Who will the copra be sold to?", "Why do the Government want them to make copra?", "Is it a law that they must make copra and will they be put in gaol if they dont?". After talking to so many people who listen to all I say but ask no questions and say that they quite understand, it is relief to meet someone who does ask questions. In answer to these particular questions I have told them that the Government is not taking any of the money, bags will cost about 1/6 each, they can pay for the bags when they are paid for their copra, and freight will be about 3/- per bag. The copra will be sold to the firm that offers the highest price and the reason ~~why~~ the Government wants them to make copra is that the Government wants to see the people industrious like natives of other countries. It is not good that coconuts should be wasted, many natives have said that they did not make copra because they could not get a good price for it so the Government now offers to help them get a fair price. There is no law to compel them to make copra and natives ~~will~~ will not be put in gaol if they dont make any, but, when the tax collector calls, he will not have any sympathy for natives who do not pay their tax when it is asked for.

After considerable discussion amongst themselves they split up into 8 groups and 69 natives submitted their names stating that they would each make one bag of copra per month. They wished to know if they could still trade nuts to Europeans for tobacco and were informed that they could, the coconuts were theirs and they could do as they liked with them. All natives agreed to start making smoke houses immediately and to collect coconuts ready to turn into copra as soon as the smoke houses are ready.

Appointed 6 Councillors selected by the people to represent the 6 sections of the village. They are excellent types and should be a valuable asset both to the village people and the Government.

Cleared up 12 outstanding taxes owed by 6 natives and obtained particulars of 35 natives who are absent from the village and owe no less than 59 taxes. With the exception of 2 who are now living in other villages in this Division, they are away working for Europeans at Port Moresby and elsewhere. In the C.P.S. one native of VAILALA E and one from BELEPA, charged with failing to pay tax. Each convicted and sentenced to two month's imprisonment. It rained heavily all the morning but cleared up at 3.p.m.

Despatched V.C.BIAI to Kerema with prisoners and packed up and left at 3.15.p.m. Crossed the river which is in flood, and in passing through the village of VAILALA WEST (V.C.IKO) inspected it and found it to be very clean. Owing to the sea and the river encroaching here most of the people have shifted and have formed two new villages, HIROI near the sand beach and ARUHUEURAPE on the road to AURA. Both these places are very clean and the houses are in good repair. KUKUIPI, another of the VAILALA WEST villages is also clean and tidy. Passed through ARUAPE (V.C.LAHO) and found this place very clean. Coconuts planted here in 1922 under the provisions of the N.R.O. are now in bearing and look splendid. Unfortunately, many of them are planted too close. I marked some of these and

ordered that they be cut down. Arrived at AUMA (V.C.LAHO) and camped in the Rest House at 5.p.m. The road from Vailala to here is very clean and in excellent order. Instructed V.C's IKO and LAHO to tell all male natives under their control to meet me here at 8.a.m. in the morning.

Saturday 20/7/29.

The male natives of VAILALA WEST, HIROI, ARUARE, AHUHUKURAPE, KUKUIPI, AUMA and BIAI assembled at 8.a.m. and the question of making copra was again discussed. Only one man has copra ready to ship and he has 3 bags. The people say that they will start making tomorrow and 18 natives submitted their names as copra makers, each stating that with the assistance of the rest of the village people they will each make 4 bags per month, a total of 72 bags (5 tons) but I shall be more than satisfied if they make say 3 1/2 tons per month.

Appointed Councillors to all villages explained their duties to them and urged them to encourage the people to make copra. SAULO, the Samoan L.M.S. teacher here called and complained that 5 girls will not attend school. Had them brought before me and saw that they were between 16 and 18 years of age. They complained that SAULO was in the habit of sending them to catch fish so explained that as they were over school age they could please themselves whether they went to school or not.

Dealt with a case in which the mother (a HANUABADA woman residing at the L.M.S.) claimed the custody of her child. The woman was married to a Vailala native who left her a widow, she married again but her deceased husband's brother took her child away (his niece) claiming her on the grounds that her step-father smacked her and secondly because ~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~ the step-father had not paid him for his deceased brother's widow. It was the most stormy case I have ever dealt with. Ordered the man to return the child to its mother and advised him to sue the mother's husband for the usual marriage payment.

21.

Packed up and left at 11.a.m. Passed through and inspected the village of AUMA which is reasonably clean. Proceeded along the coast and calling in at the village of BLAI (V.C.AKABA) found this place clean and in order. Proceeding along the beach arrived at PAKOWABU at 12 noon and had lunch.

Inspected the village and finding it reasonably clean assembled the people and talked to them about copra making. They all agree to make copra and inform me that they will make 6 bags per month. I think $\frac{1}{2}$ of a ton per month will be their limit. Appointed a Councillor and left at 1.p.m.

Continued along the beach and called in at the small Oroko villages of HOHORO (ORO), HERAKERA and NORIAU. They are all clean but NORIAU could be improved considerably. Arrived and camped at the OROKOLO Rest Houses at 2.p.m. Mr.H.O.C.Littlechild.G.M.A. was also camped here.

V.C's.BRAIA and KIKI of OROKOLO reported, stating that the majority of the men were away working in their gardens and would not be back until dusk. Instructed that all male natives of the OROKOLO villages meet me here at 8 a.m. in the morning. Messrs.Coghill and Sinclair called at 4.p.m.

Sunday 21/7/29.

OROKOLO natives assembled at 8.30.a.m. and I talked to them about copra making. I am told that they all have a little copra ready, probably 6 bags between the lot of them, and that they intend making plenty. They have decided that 2 men from each Bravo will be responsible for making the copra and the rest of the natives in each Bravo will bring in the nuts. Some Bravo's will make 6 bags and some 8 bags per month. 26 names were submitted (2 from each Bravo) and they expect to turn out 90 bags per month, say 6 tons per month, and I hope they succeed.

Appointed Councillors, 1 to each Bravo and explained their duties to them. Returned to the

Rest House to find Mr. Sinclair waiting for me.

Mr. Sinclair complains bitterly about the Government interesting itself in the disposal of native made copra and is of the opinion that the Government should make the native pay his debts before encouraging them to be independent of the European traders. I am informed that he has 2600 worth of trade goods out on credit on the understanding that the natives will return him copra for the goods supplied and is now afraid that the natives will ship their copra to Port Moresby and repudiate their indebtedness to him. Mr. Sinclair makes drastic threats as to what he will do if they should do this and I learn that Mrs. Sinclair has gone to Port Moresby and intends to interview H. E. The Lt. Governor about it. I am told that Mr. Coghill has already been to Port Moresby to complain. Informed Mr. Sinclair to the effect that he gave the natives credit at his own risk and he was aware of this long before he started trading. If the natives should ship their copra to Port Moresby instead of handing it over to him there is a possibility that they would liquidate their debts in cash, as yet, they are merely talking of making copra and there is no certainty that they will make and ship copra in large quantities. I am informed that Mr. Coghill has also given trade goods on credit to natives of ARIHAVA and OROKOLO and the goods so given are valued at between 2000 and 21000. If this is so, I am of the opinion that it is time for the Government to do something to put a stop to this method of trading.

Packed up and left at 11.30 a.m. and passed Mr. & Mrs. Coghill who were travelling to IHU in their motor truck. Passed through and inspected the villages of OROKOLO (V.C.'s KIKI and BEAIA) and found them clean. The houses, with the exception of 2, were in a reasonable state of repair and the fences were likewise.

Passed Mr. Coghill's place of

23.

residence which adjoins the Western end of the village, and later inspected the village of IOKU. (V.C.HABUAKE). This place is in good order and condition. Continuing along the beach arrived and camped in the ARIHAVA Rest House, a new one, at 12.30.p.m.

After lunch the IOKU people came along and we discussed the making of copra. 4 natives were eventually appointed copra makers by the people and they state that they will each make 3 bags per month, say $\frac{3}{4}$ of a ton per month from the village. Appointed 2 Councillors and after instructing them in their duties finished for the day at 4.30.p.m.

Monday 22/7/29.

It rained all night and did not clear up until after 9.a.m. At 9.30.a.m. all the men of ARIHAVA assembled and I talked to them about coconuts and copra. On my visit here last March, they complained about the price they were getting for copra and coconuts and I advised them to make copra and promised to help them ship it to Port Moresby. Today I learn that no one has made any copra, the excuse being that they were waiting for bags. Informed them that they would not get any bags until they had copra ready for bagging. After considerable discussion 15 men submitted their names as copra makers, they represent 7 Bravos and state that they will each make 3 bags per month, a total of 45 bags, say 3 tons per month for the village.

The Samoan L.M.S. teacher stationed here paraded all his scholars before me complaining that they do not attend school regularly and that quite half of the children in the village never attend school at all. Informed the children that if they do not attend school regularly they will be severely punished. Instructed the V.C's and Councillors to tell all parents to send their children to school and if they do not do so the V.C. is to prosecute.

Mr.H.E.Coghill arrived from OROKOLO

and informs me that if natives from here ship their copra and sell it in Port Moresby it will ruin him. I am told that he went to Port Moresby to interview H.E. the Lieut Governor but His Excellency was away. He/ is going in again by the next boat to complain and have the scheme stopped but I have advised him to wait and see how the scheme works before making another special trip to Port to see His Excellency. As yet, he has no cause for complaint and there is a possibility that the scheme will benefit him instead of ruining him. Mr. Coghill departed at 1.p.m. to think it over.

Obtained particulars of the tax defaulters of this village. There are 65 of them at ARIHAVA and between them they owe 116 taxes. Only 8 of the defaulters are at present in the village, 3 of them squared up, 4 of them cleared off to the bush and one who owes 4 years tax was charged in the C.P.S., convicted and sentenced to four month's imprisonment. Despatched A.C. MEHEA and A.C. EKAU to arrest the 4 men who have cleared out. The balance of the defaulters, 57 of them, are away working under C/S or are living around Port Moresby.

After paying the assembled V.C. their wages to 30/7/29, packed up and left at 3.p.m. Proceeded along the road to MURU and arrived and camped in the Rest House at 5.p.m. Coming along the road I inspected the ARIHAVA coconuts which were planted last year under the provisions of the N.R.O. The area is about 50 acres and is well fenced and clean. Unfortunately the whole area has been planted up as a garden and the palms are difficult to see owing to the bananas and taro which almost smother them. The bananas are just about to bear fruit. Instructed that after the first crop is taken from them they must be cut down and, in future, bananas are not to be planted on coconut areas, the crop must be confined to sweet potatoes and pumpkins.

V.C's. KAKO, HARIRI, APOPO, HEXI, HOURA and KIVAVIA reported and were instructed to assemble all male natives under their control at 8 a.m. in the morning.

Tuesday 23/7/29.

All male natives of the Muru village assembled at 8.a.m. and I learn that all their coconuts are used for domestic purposes. They do not sell any so cannot make copra. Impressed upon them the importance of planting coconuts. Last year they planted 4 areas totalling 19½ acres. These areas are well fenced and clean but unfortunately, like many other areas, the palms are nearly smothered with babanas, tare and other garden produce. Instructed that new areas be prepared for planting and that babanas must not be planted on these areas.

Appointed Councillors to each village and explained their duties to them. The villages of the Muru Group are very rarely in first class order and the Councillors are instructed to encourage the people to improve their villages and roads.

At 10.a.m. proceeded to inspect the villages of ERE, KIRAVE, AHAHE, MAITA and MILUKAI. Houses are in reasonable condition but none of the villages can be said to be clean, still, none are dirty enough to justify a prosecution. Roads are in a bad state owing to the heavy rains, the road to HEPERE is said to be the worst of the lot so I did not visit that village.

Returned to the Rest House at 1.p.m. changed and had lunch and then proceeded to round up tax defaulters. These villages are now exempt from tax but they were taxable for the years 1926/27 and 1927/28 and 32 natives owe taxes for these years. 3 of them produced Native Plantation Certificates exempting them from tax and 10 cleared out to the bush to avoid me. 19 are away in Port Moresby working under C/S. Ordered the V.C's to apprehend the 10 defaulters who ran away and to bring them to me at OROKOLO.

Packed up and left at 3.p.m. and arrived and camped in the Rest House at ANIHAVA at 4.45.p.m. wet to the skin. It has been miserable weather for the past 3 weeks, raining every day and it seems as though it will never cease. V.C's MEHEA and NAIEPO reported and have only succeeded in arresting 2 of the 5 tax defaulters whom they were sent for.

Wednesday 24/7/29.

The people of NOMI assembled at 8.30.a.m.

and assure me that they have plenty of coconuts and want to make copra the same as the people of other villages. I did not think they had many coconuts but they are sure that they can make 3 bags per month. Informed them that they would receive the same assistance as the natives of other villages. Appointed Councillors and after settling several disputes about pigs, dogs and coconuts, packed up.

Left at 10.a.m. and proceeded along the beach. Called in at IOKU and was shown several heaps of coconuts that have been collected in readiness to make copra. Passed on and in going through the OROKOLO villages was shown piles of coconuts heaped up outside every Erave which I am told, are to be turned into copra. I hope that when I leave here tomorrow the work will continue. I am assured that the people are in earnest about this copra making scheme.

Arrived and camped in the Orokolo Rest House at 11.30.a.m. and found all the men from PAIVERA and PARIPOKO awaiting me. The PARIPOKO people have no coconuts to spare so cannot make copra but the PAIVERA people tell me that they will make 4 bags per month. Advised them to go ahead. Appointed Councillors to the villages of PAIVERA and PARIPOKO and dealt with two disputes that they brought along concerning marriage payments.

Messrs. Sinclair, Coghill and Johnston called at 2.p.m. having native labour and Court matters to attend to. Mr. Coghill declined to sign on his recruits when informed that as KIKORI was the nearest station to their homes they would have to be paid off there. I learn that he will go to Port Moresby to protest to someone in authority about this latest injustice.

Dealt with 3 prosecutions by Mr. Sinclair. in the C.P.S. 1 native sentenced to 14 days for Desertion, 1 native sentenced to 14 days for being absent from work, and another native sentenced to 3 month's for Desertion. Mr. Coghill swore a complaint against a native for stealing and

Mr. Johnston applied for Arms Permits.

In the C.H.M. a native of FARIPOKO charged with threatening behaviour, convicted and fined £1. in default 2 month's imprisonment. Collected 2 outstanding taxes and finished for the day at 6.15.p.m.

Thursday 25/7/29.

At 8.30.a.m. in the C.P.S. commenced to deal with natives who have failed to pay tax for various years. 4 cases dealt with and defendants sentenced to imprisonment for periods ranging from 2 to 4 months. Collected a few outstanding taxes and at present the only natives of ARIHAVA and OROKOLO who are owing taxes, are away working for Europeans or residing in other parts of the Territory.

Mr. Sinclair called stating that I am unjustly interfering with his trading activities and he intends to write by this mail to the Hon. G.S. about it. The present cause for complaint is:- At ARIHAVA on the 22nd. inst. in Mr. Coghill's presence a native complained to me that Mr. Coghill owed him 10/-. ~~That~~ Mr. Coghill agreed that this was so explaining that the native had made 5 bags of copra for which he would get a bonus of 2/- per bag, but, the bonus was only payable when the native had made and delivered 10 bags and he would then be paid £1. The first bag of copra was made nearly 2 years ago and the last bag about 6 months ago. I informed Mr. Coghill that I was of the opinion that he should pay the 2/- per bag bonus whenever the native liked to claim it, irrespective of whether he had delivered 2 bags or 10 bags, adding, that if he did not pay this particular boy who was complaining I felt that I would be obliged to advise the native to dispose of his copra elsewhere. Mr. Coghill agreed to pay the boy his 10/- and this is the action of which Mr. Sinclair complains.

Mr. Sinclair points out to me that the only hold that traders have over the native so as to keep him making copra for them, is to hold the commission until

the native delivers 10 bags. Informed Mr. Sinclair that my opinion was unaltered and if a native complained to me of him in the terms of the complaint received concerning Mr. Coghill I should take the same action and I do not think I should be unjustly interfering with his trading activities.

Mr. Sinclair also accuses me of telling the natives that they had to make copra for the Government, that they will be exempt from tax if they do so, that they will be put in gaol if they sell copra or coconuts to European traders and that they will get 22 per bag for their copra in Port Moresby. The statements are so utterly ~~ridiculous~~ ridiculous that one cannot credit a sane man giving them a second thought.

Had all the men of OROKOLO assembled but all of them deny having circulated these stories. Once again informed them that this copra scheme was their own idea, any copra that they made ~~belongs~~ belongs to them, if they want to sell it to local traders they can do so, there is no law about copra, if a boy does not make copra he will not be put in gaol but if they make copra and want a good price for it the Government will help them ship it to Port Moresby and there they will get the same price that Europeans get. I don't know how much they will get because the price is never the same. They will have to pay for the bags, the freight and the handling charges but the Government will not keep any of the money and under no circumstances will they be exempt from tax. I had these remarks interpreted by two different interpreters so if wild stories continue to circulate I cannot help it.

Finished up at 1.p.m. Packed up and left OROKOLO at 1.30.p.m. and calling in at the small villages of NORIAU, HIDAI, KERAKERA and HOHORO found them reasonably clean and was shown many piles of coconuts that had been collected in readiness to be made into copra.

Continuing along the beach met Mrs. A. Sinclair on her way to OROKOLO. I learn that she has been

to Port Moresby and whilst there complained to the Hon. The Government Secretary concerning my actions in regard to encouraging the natives to make copra and advising them to demand cash for their produce. To date, Mrs. Sinclair has nothing to complain of for none of the natives in the OROKOLO district have yet made any copra but Mrs. Sinclair tells me it is her idea to get the scheme stopped before it gets properly started. After a discussion with her in which I briefly explained the object of the Government in interesting itself in copra produced by village natives, she agrees that there is nothing much wrong with the scheme except that she and her husband will probably lose all the trade goods that they have given out to natives on credit and for which they expect to receive copra. The value of the goods given out on credit is said to be 2600 for which the natives are to return 1200 bags of copra. I have suggested that the natives will liquidate their liabilities in cash when they receive the proceeds of the sale of their copra but Mrs. Sinclair scorns this suggestion, she desires the profits both ways, on the copra and on the trade goods. I am informed that an example of trade given to a native in return for which he hands over 1 bag of copra is, 1 singlet (3/-) 1 rami (4/-) and 1 belt (2/-) a total retail value of 9/6 but the actual cost, landed at Orokolo, is about 4/6. This statement compares with figures that were available to me when I had the experience of winding up the estates of the late J.J. Adrien and the late J. Doyle who both traded at Orokolo on the lines that Mr. Sinclair follows.

Proceeded along the beach and passing through the villages of PAKOWABU and BIAI was shown piles of coconuts that had been collected ready to be made into copra. Arrived and camped in the Rest House at AUMA at 5.15. The people of this village have not yet started to collect coconuts but have been erecting a snake house that is now nearly ready for use.

Friday 26/7/29.

Mail ex/ "Vaiviri" arrived at 8.a.m.

Packed up and left at 10.a.m. and passing through the villages of ARUAPÉ, ARUHUKURAPÉ, HIROI, KUKUPI, inspected smoke houses in course of erection and coconuts collected ready to be made into copra. The work is progressing very well.

Arriving at the Vailala River at VAILALA WEST, found that the natives had not yet started to erect smoke houses or to make copra, they are all employed completing the erection of a new Rest House. Crossed the river to VAILALA EAST and inspected 5 smoke houses in course of erection and timber that had been cut and hauled in ready for the erection of 4 more smoke houses. These people are in earnest about copra making (see pages 18 & 19) and there is not likely to be any wastage of coconuts here in the future.

Obtained canoes and at 1.30.p.m.

proceeded up the Vailala River. Arrived at IWALIA Rest House and camped at 4.p.m. Mr.H.O.C.Littlechild G.M.A. is also camped here. The "Vaiviri" is anchored at IHU opposite, and at 4.30.p.m. 3 A.C.'s who were aboard her, enroute to Port Moresby to proceed on leave, reported that Captain Burns made them throw all their gear ashore and refused to have it on the boat. Obtained a canoe and went over to the "Vaiviri" to investigate. Captain Burns, whom I found lying in his bunk ill, complained that he objected to the quantity of bags of betel-nut, yams, taro and sugar-cane that the police had on board, and would not have it on the ship unless freight was paid. I found that between them the police had 7 bags of betel-nut, yams and taro, 5 large bundles of sugar-cane and a big case of yams. Freight amounted to £1.15.0 and as the police declined to pay it, ordered that they send their stuff ashore.

Visited Mr. Smith whom I found in bed suffering from malaria and learn that 150 copra bags were landed here for me. Arranged with Mr. Smith that he store them for awhile. As Mr. Smith cannot cross to the Rest House I have agreed to attend at IHU in the morning for the purpose of signing on native labourers. Returned to the rest house at 6.30

Saturday 27/7/29.

All the men of IORI and LEPOKERA arrived at 8.30.a.m. and I learn that a smoke house is being erected in each village and that quantities of coconuts have been collected. The villages, which were none too clean when I visited them on the 17th. inst, have been cleaned up and roads have been repaired. Repairs to the Rest House have not yet been completed but the frame work of a new kitchen is erected.

When passing through BELEPA on the 16th. inst. Mr. Engelbrecht of the 7th. Day Adventist Mission offered to conduct a school at IORI and LEPOKERA if the people would provide a suitable building. Talked to the assembled men on the benefits of education and they agreed that their children should learn to read and write. Informed them of Mr. Engelbrecht's offer and they tell me that they will erect a school building as soon as all their other jobs are finished.

Despatched all my gear overland to the BELEPA Rest House with IORI carriers and then crossed the river to IHU. Signed on 5 native labourers to the New Guinea Oil Co. Ltd.

The people of HAI-ALI arrived (V.C. AKABA) and requested that I appoint a Councillor to the village. The people having selected the man, made the appointment. Talked to the people concerning coconuts and copra and they tell me that they will make 2 bags per month. The V.C. informs me that they have finished with the shovels and mattocks that I loaned them. They have repaired the old road from IHU to the beach but as Mr. Coghill has not carried out his promise to carry stone in his motor truck to the proposed deviation of the road (P.M. 8/28/29. p. 14, 15 & 27) they have done nothing to it. Sent the tools over to the IWALIA Rest House and will now loan them to the HILOI and BELEPA people to make the road from HILOI to the beach via HARORA.

Proceeded up the river at 12 noon and at 12.30.p.m. landed at Vaiviri Plantation and called upon Mr. D. MacDonald. The "Vaiviri" is here loading copra. Mr.

MacDonald signed some Guarantees for native labourers employed by Mr. Johnston and Mr. Sinclair and at 2.p.m. I proceeded up stream again. Landed at Maira Plantation, paid off the crew of the canoe and called upon Mr. & Mrs. J. F. Puxley. at 3.30.p.m.

The natives dispute the boundaries of Mr. Puxley's land. (P.R.No.8/28/29 p.19.) I now have a copy of a plan of the land supplied by The Hon. Commissioner for Lands but it does not agree with a rough copy supplied by the Lands Dept. to Mr. Puxley. Mr. Puxley agrees that the plan that I have is probably correct for it is practically the same as the plan made by the officer who purchased the land. I am told that owing to the exceptionally heavy rains that we have had during the past month, the boundaries of the land are from 6" to 6' deep in water. I expect to be in this District again somewhere about this time next month so have postponed the defining of the boundaries until then. Mr. Puxley is agreeable.

Continued my journey at 5.p.m. In passing through Maira Plantation met Mr. F. W. Burke who was on his way to IHU enroute to Port Moresby and when near the village of HILOI met Mr. & Mrs. Engelbrecht of the 7th. Day Adventist Mission who were wading through mud and water. The roads are exceptionally bad at present owing to the heavy rains. I learned that Mr. & Mrs. Engelbrecht have been attending a sick child in the village but in spite of the care and attention that they have given the child they are afraid that it will not live throughout the night.

Arrived at the HILOI Rest House at dusk and purchased native food for the carriers from IORI who cannot get back to their village tonight.

Sunday 28/7/29.

Mr. F. W. Burke called at 8.a.m. to report that someone in the village had stolen two blankets from his native labourers. Instructed V. C. E. EVARE of HILOI to make enquiries.

All male natives of HILOI, BELERA, OPA and APURARIA assembled at 9.a.m. When I was here on the 15th and 16th. inst. I could not get all the men together. Today I am informed that they did not leave their villages with the intention of avoiding me, those who were absent were at their gardens and fishing hamlets on the Vailala River. Since my visit on the 16th. inst. all natives have collected coconuts and have started to erect 6 copra smoke houses.

Collected a few outstanding taxes and with the exception of 2, all defaulters have been dealt with in the C.P.S. or away working for Europeans. Despatched V.C.E-EVARE with instructions that he must apprehend and bring to Kerema the 2 tax defaulters who are said to have gone up the Vailala River.

Packed up and left at 11.a.m. and passing through the village of HELAU arrived at HARORA at 12 noon. The road (3 miles of it) is still very bad and I have loaned to the HILOI and BELERA people 18 long handled shovels and 13 mattocks for the purpose of trying to drain and build up a road.

Inspected HARORA, DUI and HELAU. DUI was very dirty on the 14th. inst. but is now clean and in order. Inspected copra smoke houses that are being erected in every village and note that piles of coconuts have been collected. Again impressed upon the people that they must clear all the bush and undergrowth from around their bearing palms for at present it is impossible to see if there are any coconuts on the ground or not.

In the C.N.M. one native charged with Assault, convicted and fined 10/- in default one month's imprisonment.

Proceeded at 2.p.m. and arrived on the beach where all the KOIALAHU and KIVAU people met me at 2.40.p.m. The people inform me that they are all busy building smoke houses and collecting coconuts. Mr. Currie

came along and informs me that the natives have not traded any coconuts for a fortnight and he fears that he is going to have a bad time from a business point of view, for some months to come. He tells me that he thinks that as soon as the natives get going, making and shipping copra and have a regular income, he will be able to make a good living out of his trade store. Mr. Currie offers, for a small remuneration to be fixed by the Government, to act as shipping agent, to receive and ship copra made by natives residing between KEURU and AUMA. It is too early yet to even think of making such an appointment, but if the natives are going to ship the quantity of copra that they say they are, an office will have to be stationed somewhere near Vailala, or an appointment such as Mr. Currie suggests, will have to be made.

Proceeded along the beach at 3.30.p.m. passed through the new HELAU villages and arrived at KEA-KEA at 4.p.m. Inspected smoke houses erected in the HELAU villages and at KEA-KEA and also piles of coconuts that have been collected. Left KEA-KEA and camped in the KEURU Rest Houses at 6.p.m.

Monday 29/7/29.

V.C.HOA and V.C.HEAURA of the Koura group of villages reported at 8.a.m. with Councillors and all of the male natives. I learn that copra making is still going ahead but owing to the very wet weather that we have had for the last few weeks, all coconuts have not been collected.

In the C.N.M. 2 charges of Assault dealt with, fines inflicted in both cases. One Civil Claim dealt with and about a dozen disputes settled out of Court. Packed up and left at 11.a.m., arriving at Huiva Plantation (R.S.Moody) at noon. Mr. Field the manager, informs me that he wishes to prosecute 2 of his indentured labourers for being absent from work but as they are away trying to buy coconuts and will not be back until tomorrow, the cases will have to be left until I return in about 3 weeks time.

Proceeded along the beach, passed Araimeri Plantation (Priddle & Ashton) and eventually arrived at the Moi villages at 3.p.m. to find that the majority of the people were away collecting coconuts and making sago. Saw many piles of coconuts that had been collected but do not think that the people have yet made any copra. Will come over here again on Wednesday.

Called upon Mrs.E.V.Priddle and Mr.S.L. Ashton at 3.15.p.m. Mrs.Priddle is opposed to the Govt. interesting itself in the disposal of native made copra but Mr.Ashton expresses himself in favour of any scheme that will encourage the natives to work, reward them adequately for their industry and so give them a greater purchasing power. Mr.Ashton tells me that very few natives are trading coconuts for tobacco, they are said to be hoarding them up to make copra.

Left at 4.p.m. and passing through the Uaripi village of HAMARAPIRU found that the majority of the people were away making sago. Called upon Mr.& Mrs. G.H.Massy Baker at 5.p.m. and left at 5.15.p.m. Crossed Kerema Bay in the whaleboat that was waiting for me and arrived on the Station at 6.10.p.m.

Tuesday 30/7/29.

Heavy rain fell throughout the morning so remained at Kerema balancing cash, writing up report etc.etc.

At 2.p.m. proceeded and visited the village of KORAITA to find that all the male inhabitants with the exception of the V.C. and Councillors were away on the Sauri River collecting coconuts. Since my visit 3 weeks ago (page 7) about 800 coconuts have been collected and the people have erected the framework of a smoke house. I am informed that owing to the continuous heavy rains they have not been able to do much.

Proceeded to the IPISI group of ~~villages~~ villages and here found 4 smoke houses in course of erection

and about 2,000 coconuts heaped up ready to be made into copra. These people estimated that they would make 20 bags per month but like the KARAITA people they say that they have not been able to do much owing to the rains.

Returned to the Station arriving there at 5.30

Wednesday 31/7/29.

Left the station at 9.30.a.m. in the whaleboat and landed at HAMARAPIRU at 10.15.a.m. Inspected the village which was clean and inspected the work done in connection with copra making. These people estimated that they would make 33 bags per month. During the past 3 weeks they have collected about 3,000 coconuts and have started to erect 5 smoke houses but no copra has yet been made. The people complain that the rain has delayed them.

Whilst here purchased 3 samples of native art on behalf of the Government, they represent birds in flight, said to be the images of the birds who brought the people together in the beginning. I shall obtain the story of origin of the people at a later date, the people present today do not appear to be reliable informants and refer me to a man who is way making sago.

At 12.30.p.m. proceeded and visited the MEI villages of PIRU, BUBIRI and IRAVAPIRI and found all villages reasonably clean. These people estimated that they would make 84 bags of copra per month (page 5) but for their labour during the past 3 weeks, can only show me 1½ bags of copra, 4,000 coconuts and 4 smoke houses in course of erection. Like the other villages visited they inform me that they have not been able to do much owing to the continuous rains.

Called upon Mrs. Priddle and Mr. Ashton at 3.p.m. leaving again at 4.p.m. Called upon Mr. & Mrs. Baker at 5.p.m. Mr. Baker informs me that during the past month he has only been able to purchase 200 coconuts and is sure that he is faced with ruin. Mr. Baker ridicules the idea that encouraging these natives to make copra on their own

.account will ever make them industrious. I am asked to believe that a race needs to be born industrious and that the history of the world proves that if they are not born so nothing will ever make them industrious.

Left in the whaleboat at 6.15.p.m. and had a very rough crossing to Kerema where I landed at 7.30.p.m. In crossing the bay the examples of native art that I purchased at UARIPI got very wet and were knocked about so much that I fear they are almost beyond repair but I shall some natives from Uaripi to do their best with them.

AUGUST 1929.
Thursday 1/8/29.

Left Kerema at 10.a.m. in the whaleboat, crossed Kerema Bay and proceeded up the river to Opau. Owing to the exceptionally low tide had great difficulty in getting up the tidal creek and did not arrive at the Opau landing until 1.30.p.m.

At 2.30.p.m. proceeded along the road to the Opau Group of villages and camped in the Rest House at 3.30.p.m. Repairs to the road are not yet finished, it is very muddy and waterlogged at present and will take some months to put into good order. The V.C's inform me that most of the people are away fishing, gardening or making sage and will not be back before sun-down. Instructed that they all remain in their villages in the morning.

Friday 2/8/29.

All the male natives of the Opau group of villages assembled at 8.30.a.m. so talked to them about roads, copra making and their villages which can be improved considerably. Settled several disputes and at 10.a.m. set off to inspect the 7 villages that comprise the group.

All the villages are reasonably clean but tracks from village to village are badly in need of attention. Instructed that when the main road is finished, roads at least 6' wide must be made from village to village.

Since my visit on the 8th, ult. (page 1) despite the fact that it has rained almost continuously, the

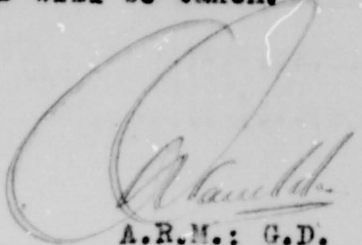
people have been making copra. During the inspection of the villages I was shown sufficient copra to fill about 8 bags. Every household has smoked a little copra, it is well cured and clean and quite the best smoke dried copra that I have seen in this Division. Smoke houses have not yet been erected owing to the rain, the copra made so far has been smoked over the domestic fire.

Returned to the Rest House and after paying the V.C's. packed up and left at 11.a.m. Arrived back at the landing where the whaleboat was anchored, at 12.30.p.m. Left at 12.40.p.m. and had considerable difficulty in getting the boat over the snags in the creek. Arrived back at Kerema at 3.30.p.m.

GENERAL.

The patrol was primarily concerned with copra making by village natives, the main object being to encourage the natives to establish an industry, and I append hereto a separate report on the subject.

Many other matters were dealt with including the collection of outstanding taxes. On the 6th. June there were 890 natives West of Kerema owing taxes and the number has now been reduced to 403. The great majority of these are away working for Europeans. During this patrol 23 natives were sentenced in the C.P.S. for failing to pay tax, they had made no effort to find the money, and 30 natives of Keuru who have not yet sold their copra, have been given an extension of time in which to pay. All natives have been warned that the tax for the current year is now due and if it is not paid before the end of December, proceedings will be taken.


A.R.M.: G.D.

Patrol Report No.1/29/30.Native Industries.Copra making by Village Natives of G.D.

Following upon my report No.7/28/29. The Hon.G.S. wrote under date 7/3/29 (letter No.360/A.46/29) expressing his interest in any scheme that would encourage the production of native copra. In my patrol report No.8/28/29 I summarised the activities of local European traders and the village natives regarding the purchase and sale of coconuts and copra. Extracts from these reports were forwarded to The Hon. G.S. under cover of a letter from R.M.: G.D. No.143/35/29. In reply, and writing under date 4/6/29 (letter No.825/A.46/29) The Hon.G.S. informed the R.M.: G.D. that it was H.E.'s wish that I should be detailed to carry out the undertaking which I suggested and that I should be relieved of other duties in order to carry out this special work. On the 8th. July I set out and commenced this undertaking.

In the absence of more explicit instructions I concluded from the Hon.G.S.'s letter No.825/A.46/ that I should devote my energies to carrying out the suggestions given in my previous report, the penultimate paragraph of which reads, :-

With proper organisation I should say that the natives residing between Korom and the Western Boundary of the Division, could ship an average of 30 tons of copra per month without any difficulty. By proper organisation, I mean an officer devoting the whole of his time to urging and encouraging natives, advising as to the erection of copra smoke houses, weighing individual natives copra, and shipping and dividing the proceeds of sale. An officer so employed could also devote some of his time to the planting of coconuts and to the cleaning up and thinning out of existing coconut groves.

I was led to interest myself in the production of native copra from a desire to see the natives industrious and because they complained that they could not get a reasonable price for coconuts or copra. There are also, many reasons why I am of the opinion that the Government should

interest itself in the production and sale of native produce, copra in particular. Some of them are, :-

1. Natives of the Gulf Division own many thousands of coconuts and should be wealthy in every sense of the word, yet they often have great difficulty in paying the tax and in obtaining money for other purposes. Quite half of the tax (between £3000 and £4000) is derived from the wages of paid off indentured labourers and the sale of dogs, pigs, sago, amshells, pearlshells, dogs teeth and other native articles.

2. The method of trading adopted by the majority of the European traders is not conducive to encouraging the native to be industrious for these reasons, :-

a. During the past year the price paid to natives for copra has been between £4.10.0 and £8 per ton, usually paid for in trade goods, yet Europeans were receiving up to £20 per ton in Port Moresby.

b. The majority of traders do not encourage the production of copra, they prefer to trade for coconuts instead of copra, the rate at present varies from 10 to 20 nuts for a stick of tobacco, for by so doing they make a greater profit. This practice of course encourages the native to be lazy. Many of the natives never see their coconuts for a native in the employ of the European receives the permission of the owner of the coconuts to collect them and after he collects he pays the owner according to the number of nuts taken.

c. There are 3 Europeans who own motor trucks and they run up and down the beach picking up piles of coconuts that the native is too lazy, or too indifferent, to carry to the traders store.

d. In my opinion the method of trading in operation at OROKOLO should be stopped or discouraged. Here, Messrs. Sinclair and Coghill operate and a summary of their method is given in Passol Report No. 8/28/29 page 32. In this report (No. 1/28/29) further mention is made of these traders in regard to the amount of trade goods given on credit to natives. It is said that trade goods to the value of between £1200 and £1600 has been given on credit to natives of ARIHAVA and OROKOLO for which the natives are to return copra to the traders, between 2400 and 3200 bags. As a result of this method the two traders named have a strangle hold on the people. The natives are encouraged to accept the trade, which in many cases they do not need, and thereafter they cannot dispose of their copra anywhere else but must hand it over to liquidate the debts which they contracted in a moment of weakness. Many of these debts have been outstanding for years and I have known cases in which the man died before paying his debt and the trader burdened the family with it.

3. There is a considerable wastage of coconuts and in

my opinion this is caused by the fact that the natives do not get a fair price for either their coconuts, or if they make it, their copra. Natives West of Kerema estimate that they can produce 70 bags of copra per month, say 7 tons, but at present they are only making about 9 tons about 2 of which is sold for cash (8/- to 10/- per bag), the balance being traded for goods or being paid for goods received on credit.

There are many other reasons and those that brought the Native Plantations Ordinance into existence can be applied. The 'Native Plantations Ordinance' deals with the establishing of native plantations and the cultivation of plants, trees etc. often enough foreign to the native, but the suggestion now is, to deal with a commodity that the native already owns and the manufacture of which he is already familiar. When being compelled to plant rice, many natives said that they would willingly plant coconuts and make copra, a commodity that they knew something about, but they would not grow rice. Under the Ordinance referred to, the Government takes a percentage of the produce, and this has always been a sore point with the natives whom I have come in contact with who have worked under the provisions of the Ordinance.

In encouraging the native to establish an industry by making copra, it is not proposed to take anything. Each individual will pay for his bags, freight insurance and any handling charges incurred. For the present it is hoped that they will be given the services of an European free of all cost but should a copra making industry become established, the Native Taxation Trust Fund A/C might pay for his services or if it is found that the natives assisted can afford it, each of them might pay a percentage of their receipts towards paying the salary of the officer assisting them.

As stated in my previous report I have no set ¹⁰ or hard and fast scheme for encouraging copra production, for, as all the bearing palms are owned by individuals, some owning large and some owning small areas, it would be impossible to frame fixed regulations to embrace

the whole of the people without inflicting injustice on some. I am at present working on these lines:-

1. Advising and encouraging natives to clean up and keep clean the areas around their bearing coconut palms so that it can be seen at a glance if there is any wastage of nuts.
2. Advising natives not to trade coconuts in large quantities for tobacco and other trade goods.
3. Encouraging natives to erect smoke houses and make copra.
4. Advising natives to demand cash for their produce and discouraging them from accepting trade goods on credit.
5. Offering to help them ship their copra to Port Moresby. In this respect I intend to
 - a. Receive, weigh and keep a record in a book kept for the purpose at each village, all copra received from individual natives or groups of natives.
 - b. Requisition for and keep a record of all bags handed to natives.
 - c. Ship to the Government Storekeeper at Port Moresby, the copra received from the natives. The Government Storekeeper to sell the copra to the highest bidder and after deducting freight and handling charges, remit the balance of the proceeds to me, or the R.M.: G.D.
 - d. Distribute the proceeds to the natives, keeping a record of amounts paid to ~~each~~ each native and collect the amount due for bags sold to natives under (b).

At the commencement of this patrol (No.1/29/30), I found that with the exception of the Keuru Group of villages, no natives had taken my offer of assistance seriously. The Keuru people had sufficient copra to fill about 40 bags but no other villagers had attempted to collect any coconuts let alone erect smoke houses and make copra. At the conclusion of my patrol smoke houses were being erected in every village and hundreds of natives were collecting coconuts. I am led to believe that the natives are in earnest about the scheme and I have hopes that in 12 months time they will be an industrious and wealthy community.

As H.E. remarked in A.R.1924/25 paragraph 58, "I fear that there is little likelihood that any scheme which we may adopt will be popular with the

European residents of the Division". Although no copra has yet been made or shipped, all European traders and planters whom I met during the patrol, complained most bitterly about my action in offering to assist the natives and I found that both Mr. H. F. McGill and Mrs. A. Sinclair had been to Port Moresby to complain that I was interfering with their trading activities even though I had not then been in their district. Some of the complaints received are mentioned in the body of my patrol report (pages. 4, 6, 11, 22, 24, 27, 28, 29, 34, 35, 36, 37) and other arguments forced upon me were to the effect that.:-

1. Europeans have a right to make a living as long as they keep within the law and no Government has a right to interfere with their methods of trading.
2. They contend that they pay a reasonable price for coconuts and copra.
3. That the native should not be taught to be independent of the Europeans.
4. That the Gulf Division natives are now far too independent ~~and~~ truculent and dis-respectful to Europeans and the Government, by its actions, intend to make them more so.
5. That if the Government assists the natives to sell direct to the stores in Port Moresby, traders will be deprived of a living.
6. Many traders have given out trade goods on credit, the natives having promised to return copra for the trade so given out, but the native will now ship his copra to Port Moresby, obtain cash for it and repudiate his debts to the trader, therefore, the Government is encouraging the native to be dishonest.
7. That the people can never be made industrious, that the history of the world proves that unless a race is born industrious its people can never be made industrious.

My replies briefly, to these arguments, in the order stated, were to the effect.:-

1. The Government is the protector of the people and has every right to protect the interests of the natives. We are not interfering with the activities of the European traders, the native can dispose of his produce where ever he pleases, he is not compelled to ship his copra to Port Moresby or anywhere else, nor is he compelled to make copra or forbidden to trade away his coconuts, but, if he wishes to make copra and requests assistance in disposing of it, we shall help him.
2. In my opinion a fair price is not paid for coconuts or copra.

trader nearest the village should have the option of purchasing it. My only objection to this course is that a price would have to be fixed by the officer selling the produce, the native would not understand the transaction and in the case of rival traders, the officer disposing of the copra would have his life made unbearable by constantly being accused of favouring certain individuals.

I suggested to several traders that instead of shipping the copra to Port Moresby, tenders should be called for it. No one favours this for it is said that no trader has sufficient capital to purchase large quantities of copra for cash, and if tenders were called, some of the stores in Port Moresby would establish branches here for the purpose of obtaining the copra, would open cash stores in order to get back some of the money that they had paid out, and this would completely ruin those Europeans who are at present trying to make a living here.

It is the policy of the Government to try and make the Papuan develop his own country and as H.E. wrote in his "Review of the Australian Administration in Papua", :- "It is clear that the Papuan cannot remain as he is, he must move along the path of civilization unless he is to die out altogether". The natives of the G.D. did not respond to our efforts to encourage them to cultivate rice but I feel sure that, with encouragement and a little assistance, they will develop a copra making industry. It seems to me that the only way in which we can assist them in this, without appearing to be antagonistic towards European traders, is on the lines indicated in this report.

From the experience that I gained with these people when assisting to establish the cultivation of rice in this Division, I formed the opinion that compulsion was not a very great success and one could not deal with a large community as a whole, successfully. The community is made up of workers and drones, often enough the workers are penalised for the slackness of the drones, and this causes

considerable discontent. In view of this I resolved that, in trying to get these people to establish a profitable industry of their own, tactics almost directly opposite to those employed in the rice scheme might be more successful so it is my object to, as far as possible, deal with individuals and to avoid any form of compulsion. In this way individuals will be rewarded according to their standard of industry and by avoiding any form of compulsion they will be free to develop any initiative that they may possess.

I trust that the Government can see its way clear to allow such a scheme as I have outlined, to be tried. If this is done and I am to undertake the development of the scheme, it will be necessary for me to visit all villages West of Kerema at least once in every 6 weeks to receive and ship copra and to distribute the proceeds of sale. I think that I can do this and in addition cope with ordinary patrol matters and the collection of tax in the districts visited therefore, there will be no necessity for an increase in staff except perhaps, for some special patrol to other parts of the Division or for the purpose of taking the new census.

I leave again this week to distribute copra bags and to arrange for the shipping of copra. Mr. Smith of the New Guinea Oil Co. Ltd. has informed me that the vessel the "Vaiviri" will be able to handle all copra but I am doubtful if she can.

I append hereto, an estimate by the natives, of the number of bags of copra that they can make per month. This, in my opinion, is the maximum quantity that they can make, 52 tons, and I do not think, for the first 12 months at least, that they will make more than half this quantity. My estimate is 30 tons per month.

NATIVE INDUSTRIES.WEST of Kerema. ---- Gulf Division.ESTIMATE, by natives, of the amount of Copra that they will make per month.

OPAU Group.	81	bags.	
UARIPI.	33	"	
MEI group.	84	"	
KARAIKA.	10	"	
IPISI group.	20	"	----- 201 bags per month. shipping from Kerema Bay.
KEURU group.	66	"	
KEAKBA.	10	"	----- 76 bags per month. Shipping at KEURU or 8 miles away at VAILALA EAST, mouth of Vailala River.
HELAU.	16	"	
KOAIALAHU.	24	"	
AIVAU	15	"	
HARORA	24	"	
DUI.	6	"	
POIVA.	16	"	----- 101 bags per month. Shipping at VAILALA EAST, mouth of Vailala River.
KAROKARO.	10	"	
VAILALA EAST,	69	"	----- 79 bags per month. Shipping at VAILALA EAST, mouth of Vailala River.
VAILALA WEST group.	63	"	
AUMA and BIAI.	9	"	
ARUAPE.	15	"	
PAKOWABU.	6	"	----- 93 bags per month. Shipping at VAILALA WEST, mouth of Vailala River.
OPA and BELEKA.	17	"	
HILOI and AMURARIA.	16	"	
IORI.	24	"	
LEPOKERA.	24	"	
HAI-ALI.	2	"	----- 83 bags per month. Shipping in vicinity of IHU, Vailala River.
HONORO.	8	"	
HERAKERA.	14	"	
NORIAU.	8	"	
PAIVERA.	4	"	
OROKOLO.	60.	"	----- 94 bags per month. Shipping at OROKOLO.
IOKU.	12	"	
ARIHAVA.	45	"	
NOMI.	3	"	----- 60 bags per month. Shipping at ARIHAVA.

TOTAL, 787 bags per month, say 58 tons.

[Signature]
ARU: G.D
22/8/19

PATROL REPORT.

STATION NUMBER.

2/29-30.**Kerema, Gulf Division** STATION.REPORT OF A PATROL made by **Mr. Patrol Officer Faithorn** to**Cape Possession** for the purpose of**Taking a new Census of all villages from LORABADA to LOVE****(Cape Possession).**Left Station on **3/7/29** Returned to Station on **30/8/29.**Number of Carriers employed **Av. 18** Number of Police taken **4**

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge _____

Villages visited **LORABADA, SILO, AIKAVARUKA, IVAU U, IVEFIRU, IROPI, LALABU, POMARA (WAMAI), PARAKAU, NOKUOVO, MA ARU, MORA A, KARAMA, MOROI, IVAFIRU, KAIVIPI, ARU, URU, ERAVA, KOARU, LILIFIRU, HABUHABU, TAVAFIRU, SAVAI VIRI, TAPALA, HEATUALI, HEAVALA, KUKIPI, KAIRAPI, ULITAI, MIRIHEA, KAPURI, AVIALA, FAVORA, POPO, BIAHU, MOSIRAI, IOKEA, SAROTA, LAUVOVO, LAU ILAVA, VAKURU, OIAPU and LOVE.**

- (1) A sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station. The map is to be furnished whether the patrol is in a well-known district or not. If the patrol is over a route for which a map has already been sent in, a second map is not necessary. A reference to the previous report will be sufficient. If the patrol is over a route of which part has already been included in a map, a suitable sketch should be sent to enable the other places to be added to the previous map. For uniformity the map must occupy one of two sizes of paper—either the size of a half-sheet of ruled foolscap or the size of a whole or double sheet.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown within, in the space provided.

3087/11.23—1,800.

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date **15/5/30***E. M. Clewley*

Officer in charge of Station.

Articles.	Quantity taken on Patrol.	QUANTITIES ISSUED AND VALUE.				Total Used.	Government Cost.		Returned.	Remarks.
		Polic.	Carriers.	Others.	lbs		lbs	lbs		
	lbs	lbs	lbs	lbs	lbs			lbs		
Rice	120	120	-	-	120	17	6	-		
Biscuits	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Meat xx Fish	24	24	-	-	24	11	6	-		
Sugar	10	10	-	-	10	2	4	-		
Tea	2	2	-	-	2	1	10	-		
Soap	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Tobacco	45	4	33	8	45	5	4	1	45	
Matches	3 Dz.	3 Dz.	-	-	3 Dz.	1	0	-		
Kerosene	4 Gls	4 Gls	-	-	4 Gls.	7	9	-		
Tents										
Flies	1							1		
Lamps	2							2		
Buckets	1							1		
Kerosene Cans										
Knives & Sheaths										
Knives, 18in.	1							1		
Knives, other										
Belts										
Pouches										
Print										
Twill										
Handkerchiefs										
Beads										
Mirrors										
Axes										
Half Axes										
Tomahawks	1							1		
TOTAL £						7	6	0		

Officers of Nat. Food.
V.C's. Councillors.

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

GOVERNMENT SECRETARY.

IN REPLY
PLEASE QUOTE

No. 742/30.

R.M. G.D. Kerema.

Missing Patrol Report.

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 114/25 of the 16th. ultimo.

I should be glad if you would let me have a patrol jacket with a short statement in it of the facts so as to make our files complete.

I do not suppose it is important whether the Patrol Report is written now or not, but I do not understand why it should be impossible to do it, as Mr. Faithorn will not have destroyed his note books.

It is generally more important for an officer to go at once to a vacant station rather than delay in order to write about the station he is leaving. But I do not know why the report could not have been written at Kambisi.

H. Champion

G.S. 3.5.30.

Copy to Mr. P.O. Faithorn.



Kerema, G.D.

18th April, 1930.

114/25/30.

The Hon. G.S.,

Port Moresby.

Missing Patrol Report.

With reference to your letter No. 314/30 of the 21st of February, and my reply No. 80/25/30 of the 17th ultimo, I now enclose herewith, for your information, copy of a letter, dated 15/3/30, received from Mr. P.O. Faithorn.

It is obviously impossible for this officer to make out a patrol report now, and I would recommend in future that officers before being transferred from Division to another be allowed time in which to complete any work they may be engaged upon.

The cost of patrol No. 2 was as follows :

120 lbs Rice.	17. 6.
24 lbs Fish.	11. 6.
10 lbs Sugar.	2. 4.
2 lbs Tea.	1. 10.
45 lbs Tobacco (Payment of carriers and purchase of native food for the A.C.)	5. 4. 1.
3 Doz. Matches.	1. 0.
1 Tin Kerosene. (4½ Gals.)	7. 9.
	<u>27. 6. 0.</u>

P.O. Faithorn
R.M., G.D.

16/25/30

R.M. G.D.

Patrol Report No. 2/29/30. E.D.

In reply to your 68/25/30 of the 1st inst, I have to inform you that during the few days I was at Kairuku facilities did not exist for typing out the Census Rolls of the districts East of Kerema. The typing of thousands of names would have needed the use of a typewriter constantly for a month or more. A.R.M. Kairuku has no spare machine.

If I had gone in to Port Moresby the Hon G.S. might have let me have the use of one but I did not go in. A.R.M. Kairuku detained me and then acting on instructions from G.S. sent me up to Kambisi P.C. to relieve Mr Champion

You will remember half the Census Rolls on completion were handed over to you when I returned to the Station for a few days in August to consult you on matters I wanted a ruling on.

Without those records to refer to it would be a very difficult task for me to submit a report on the population of a district showing the increase or decrease of its inhabitants.

A Census Patrol Report to be of any value to you or the Hon G.S. would need to be one of statistics and would take some time to compile; certainly more than a few days.

It was unfortunate that my transfer was ordered before the work was completed and I regret not having had the opportunity of rounding off the work with a report. I did not even have an opportunity of returning to the Station to pack my belongings.

I trust this letter will be a satisfactory explanation and the Hon G.S. acquainted with the facts if you consider it necessary.

MONDO

15/3/30



R. M. G. D.
O.I.C.
Kambisi P.C.

Kerema, G.D.

68/25/30.

Mr. P.O. Faithorn,
Yule Island.

Patrol Report No. 2/29-30. G.D.

I have to draw your attention to the fact that a report of your patrol East of Kerema in July and August last, for the purpose of taking a new census, has not yet been received. As the Hon. C.S. has asked for a copy please forward same in duplicate without any further delay, and let me have an explanation as to why you did not type same when in Port Moresby as you were asked to do in my letter No. 269/32/1929 of the 26th of August, or, if you did not proceed to Port Moresby why you did not forward same from Yule Island.

R.M., G.D.
1/3/1930.

Kerema, G.D.

80/25/30.

The Hon. G.S.,

Port Moresby.

Missing Patrol Report.

In reply to your letter No. 314/30 of the 21st ultimo, I have to inform you that patrol No. 2 was made by Mr. P.O. Faithorn from Kerema to Cape Possession in July and August last for the purpose of taking a new census. When instructions were received to transfer this officer I wrote him at OIAPU, and told him to type his report when in Port Moresby, but as he went straight to the KAMBISI Police Camp from Yule Island he apparently overlooked the matter. I wrote him again on the 1st instant, asking him to forward report in duplicate without any further delay.

GR Blake
R.M., G.D.
27/3/30.

GOVERNMENT SECRETARY.

IN REPLY
PLEASE QUOTE

No. 314/30.

R.M.G.D., Kerema.

Missing Patrol Report.

No patrol report No. 2/29-30 has been received from you. Was a patrol made, or has the number merely been missed? If the former, please forward a copy of the report.

H. W. Champion
S.S. 21/2/30.



G.D.
5/5/30.

.10.

5.4.1.
1.0.
7.9.

for your information.

gc
R.M., G.D.

Territory of Papua.

SUMMARY OF A PATROL MADE BY MR. P.O. FAITHORN
FROM KEREMA TO CAPE POSSESSION.

3/7/29 to 30/8/29.

Object of Patrol.

1. Taking a new Census from LORABADA to CAPE POSSESSION.

On the 3rd of July Mr. Patrol Officer Faithorn left KEREMA accompanied by Corporal SEVESE, 3 A.C.'s, and Court Interpreter HAROVEBARA, for the purpose of taking a new census of all villages from LORABADA to CAPE POSSESSION. On the 8th of August, having completed the census from LORABADA to MOTUMOTU (ULITAI and MIRIHEA), he returned to the Station for stores and to discuss various matters he wanted a ruling on. On the 12th he returned East again, and completed the taking of the census between MOTUMOTU and Cape Possession, which work occupied him until the 30th of August.

On the 31st of August Mr. Faithorn left the Division, a radio having been received from the Honorable the Government Secretary to send him to Port Moresby immediately.

90
R.M., G.D.
15/5/30.

Cost of Patrol.

120 lbs	Rice.	17.6.
24 lbs	Fish.	11.6.
10 lbs	Sugar.	2.4.
2 lbs	Tea	1.10.
45 lbs	Tobacco (payment of carriers and p. of native food for the A.C.)	5.4.1.
3 Doz.	Matches.	1.0.
1 Tin	Keresene. (4½ gls.)	7.9.

Mr. P.O. Faithorn.

Copy for your information.

90
R.M., G.D.

PATROL REPORT.

STATION NUMBER.
3 of 1929-30

K E R E M A STATION.

REPORT OF A PATROL made by Patrol Officer S.C. Middleton to

Cape Possession (Eastern boundary of Division) and for the purpose of
to Upper TAURI River and Lower LAKEKAMU River Districts,
supervising planting of coconuts under N.R.O., thinning out of
areas too closely planted, encouraging copra-making by village
natives and marking out sites for Mr. J. Walker, KUKIPI.

Left Station on July 24th., 1929 Returned to Station on September 28th. 1929

Number of Carriers employed Av. 23 Number of Police taken 3 & 1 Ct. Inopr.

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge Canoe and Private launch "Kilkea"
Mr. J. Walker i/c.

Villages visited BITO, AIKABULUKA, IVEPIRU, IVALU-U, ALGABU, IROPI, POMARA,
BARIKAU, HOKUOVO, MA URU, MORA A, KAKAMA, MOROI, IVAPIRU, KAVIPI, AAU, URU,
ERAVA, KOARU, LILIPIRU, MBATUAI, MENEKAI SAVIVINI, SARABA, MERIKHA, ULITAI,
LALAPIPI, KUKIPI, TAVAFUNI, HAU-HAU, MURIMARASE, ZAPURI, POPO, AVILAA,
KAVORA, BIRU, APAL-LAI-LAI, BIRA, MOBELAI, ICKBA, SAROTA, LAULOVO,
PURAI, UAKURU, MORIO and LOVE.

- (1) A sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station. The map is to be furnished whether the patrol is in a well-known district or not. If the patrol is over a route for which a map has already been sent in, a second map is not necessary. A reference to the previous report will be sufficient. If the patrol is over a route of which part has already been included in a map, a suitable sketch should be sent to enable the other places to be added to the previous map. For uniformity the map must occupy one of two sizes of paper—either the size of a half-sheet of ruled foolscap or the size of a whole or double sheet.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown within in the space provided.

2387/11.23.—800

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date 5. 10. 1929.

S.M. Chapman

Officer in charge of Station.

Territory of Papua.

The R.M.'s Office,

Kerema, G.D.

No. 35/1929.

5th September, 1929.

Mr. P.O. Middleton,

MOVI AVI.

Native Industries - Copra Production.
East of Kerema.

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter of 1st inst., enclosing Reports Nos. 1 to 16, and would inform you that I am sending to Port Moresby for a further supply of bags to be consigned to you at FOKIPI.

J. Molanau

R.M., G.D.

B. 11, G. D.

KEHEMA.

Native Industries - Copra making.

Attached hereto please find reports 1 to 16 relative to the above, as per your memo dated 25/1/29. On my way back from KEHEMA I came right through from SIKO to KOKIPI in one day and spent only a few minutes in each village en route, therefore the reports are not so detailed as I would like them to be - your memo was not received until I arrived at KOKIPI on the 30th ult.

As will be seen by the reports a total of 713 bags have been ordered for by the natives between SIKO and MOTU-MOTU. In most villages the natives are waiting on the bags before starting to make copra so I think it would be advisable to get them with as little delay as possible. The 300 ordered will be absorbed by MOTU-MOTU and KOKIPI alone. I propose issuing them to these people as they have the best facilities for making and shipping copra and I shall be very surprised if the whole of the 300 bags are not ready for shipment within a month. This will be a good example to the other villages and will tend to encourage them to follow suit. I would like to provide the KOKIPI people with bags as soon as possible. The village is full of nuts & the natives are very pleased with the Government's policy.

Will you please advise me what action
to take as regards C&P and the 500,000
woven fabric trading in 1911 (see Report
Page 7 and 8).

London also please find letter
received by me from Mr. J. Walker and
my reply thereto. Mr. Walker met me at
100 St. Mark's yesterday & discussed the matter,
but in very different terms than those he
used in his letter which, to say the least,
were most important. He now informs
me that he has risen his price to £14 per
pound. This works out to approximately 11/2
per bag ^{of 75 lbs} or £12 per ton. The present price
of copra is, I understand £13/0/0. Post Monthly
When freight (£2/0/0 from 1911), insurance
& landing charges etc. are deducted the net
price received would not be much more
than £12 per ton so it would appear that
Walker's offer is a good one. He says that
he wants to establish a connection and
asked me to keep the matter secret so far as
those outside the Government are concerned.
However, I am basing the decision entirely on the
notions & merely tell them that if they wish
to ship C&P we will help them. They
appear to be unanimous in their desire to
ship their copra, and state that "before we walk
& blow us up you good money".

A report on the position at 100 St. Mark's
regards copra marketing will be forwarded
later - I only arrived here today at 2 pm.

St. Pauli London P.D.

Report of Patrol No. /29/30 by
S.G. Middleton, P.O. from Kerema
to the Eastern boundary of the
Gulf Division undertaken for the
purpose of supervising the planting
of coconuts by village natives, the
thinning out of areas too closely
planted, and encouraging copra
making also marking out trading
sites for Mr. J. Walker, Kukipi.

Time occupied 67 days.

July 1929.

Wednesday, July 24th.

Left Station at 11-45 a.m. and, accompanied
by Court Interpreter HARO VEARA, A.Cs ULUBO, NAINIWANI and AIWA
and 27 carriers, crossed Cupela and arrived at the small village
of LORABADA at 2-25 p.m. The track ~~was~~ over the Cupela was in
very bad condition owing to a heavy shower of rain during the
early morning. Proceeded on to SILO (V.C. LEBSE), arriving at
3-15 p.m. Camped in Rest House. Inspected village which was
very dirty and ordered V.C. to have it cleaned up as soon as
possible. Later assembled all the villagers and addressed
them on the subject of copra-making, advising them to gather
in all the nuts they possibly could from the bush and near the
village and stack them in the village in readiness for the
production of copra.

Thursday, July 25th.

Left SILO at 7-30 a.m. for WAMAI, inspecting
the small villages of AIKABULUKA, IVAFIRU & IVAU U (all controlled
by V.C. MOFO) en route and addressing them male inhabitants
on the subject of copra making as a means of raising their tax
money. Arrived WAMAI group (V.Cs KAIPU and ARUA) 8-10 a.m.
Left 8-30 a.m. and arrived KARAMA (V.C. IREI) at 11 a.m. Left
11-30 a.m. and arrived KOARU (V.C. AIFI) at 12-45 p.m. and paid
off KARAMA carriers. Afterwards discovered that most of the
KOARU men were away making sago and in their gardens so was
obliged to camp.

The male natives of WAMAI, KARAMA and KOARU were
spoken to re copra-making, and all natives were instructed to
clean up their old coconut areas and have a new area ready
for lining on my return from the East.

Messrs. F.W.Clark and J.Ashten called during the afternoon. Mr. Ashten has been engaged by Mr. Clark to manage the plantation while the latter is engaged on relief work on the "Papuan Chief and South on holidays. Mr. Clark complained bitterly of not being able to procure carriers from KOARU village whenever he wished to travel anywhere. I told him I would give him any assistance I could and later spoke to the V.C. about it, advising that it was his ~~part~~ part of his duty to assist Europeans travelling in his district. He said he had always endeavoured to get carriers for Mr. Clark, but the village people refused to carry. He admitted that Mr. Clark always paid well for the services of his carriers.

Friday, July 26th. Left KOARU 7 a.m. and arrived LILIFIRU (V.C.MOROVA) at 8 a.m. The V.C. was absent, being on patrol with Mr. P.O. Faithorn. Assembled all the natives of LILIFIRU and spoke to them re copra-making and their coconut areas. Had breakfast boarded two canoes with ten paddlers, and left for KUKIPI at 9 a.m. Arrived at noon. Met Mr. P.O.Faithorn, who was camped in the Rest House, and handed over to him some private stores which I had brought along from KEREMA. After lunch we proceeded to Mr. J. Walker's Trading Station on the SAURI River, and completed the purchase of the business site recently applied for by him. Mr. E.Jones was camped with Mr. Walker so I took the opportunity of interviewing him on the matter of a number of small debts to OIAPU natives for copra ^{acquired} bought by Jones by a system of "credit notes" - actually scraps of paper showing the amount of the purchase and initialled or signed by Jones of his store boy. Mr. Walker stated that he would be responsible for these debts as Mr. Jones was now in his employ. Returned to KUKIPI Rest House at 3 p.m. and despatched V.C.LAUSI to KEREMA with the Land Transfer papers etc.

Saturday, July 27th. Commenced early on the thinning out of the KUKIPI areas. At the end of the day we had finished the No. 1 area and half of No. 2. They were both planted far too closely, the furthest distance between ~~the~~ any two palms not being over 15 or 16 feet.

Sunday, July 28th. At KUKIPI. A cricket match during the afternoon, played by representative teams from the two patrol parties, was greatly enjoyed, keenly contested and resulted in a draw.

Monday, July 29th. Mr. P.O. Faithorn left for MOVEAVE at 8 a.m. Simultaneously I returned with the KUKIPI natives to complete the thinning out of the No. 2 area. This done, we proceeded to the No. 3 area, situated near the end of KUKIPI Point but, with the exception of a few palms planted at the ends and sides of the area, it needed no thinning out. It was originally lined by Cpl. SEVESE and the village natives had wisely left it alone. Left for MOTU-MOTU at 3 p.m. arriving 5 p.m. Camped in Rest House.

Tuesday, July 30th. Made an early start on the Motu-Motu areas, working right through to 6 p.m. The MIRIMEA No. 1 and No. 2 areas needed considerable thinning out, but the No. 3 area presented a problem. It was well laid out in neat rows but the palms were only spaced 21' x 18'; to cut a palm anywhere would have left a space of either 42' or 36' so I decided to let it remain as it was and await the advice of the R.M. Commenced operations on the ULITAI (MOTU-MOTU No. 1) areas which were in a dreadful state, some of the palms being only 5 and 6 feet apart.

Wednesday, July 31st. Completed the ULITAI areas and returned to Rest House at 9 a.m. Instructed V.C. ISARUA of ULITAI and V.C. IAKO of MIRIMEA to assemble all the male natives of their villages at the Rest House. Meanwhile settled a civil claim out of Court. Addressed the assembled natives of MOTU-MOTU re copra-making. After lunch, packed up and left for LALAPIPI (V.C. ISARUA of ULITAI) arriving at 1-10 p.m. Commenced work immediately on two ULITAI areas situated about a quarter of a mile along the Beach from LALAPIPI. One of them was fully 8 years old yet, owing to close planting, its crop could have been counted on two yards. The natives willingly chopped out a large number of the trees, under my supervision, after which the area presented a much more orderly appearance. Finished up at 5 p.m. and returned to LALAPIPI where we camped. V.C. APOPO reported of LOVE reported en route to KEREMA with cases for C.N.M. I instructed him to bring them to me early the next morning when I would deal with them before leaving for

KAVORA areas, all of which needed attention.

-3-

Rest House at 5-30 p.m. and camped.

August

Thursday, July 1st. Waited until 8 a.m. for V.C. APORO to bring along his

cases for C.N.M., as instructed yesterday, then, as he had not arrived, left for KAPURI (V.C. S D M I) arriving at 9-10 a.m. Sent a runner through to LESE for carriers and then commenced work on the KAPURI areas, which are a very poor lot. Coastal erosion here is very bad and the coconut areas, as well as the village, suffer heavily from the ravages of encroaching tides. The 1927-28 area, situated behind the ^{Rest House} area, has been almost totally destroyed.

At 1 p.m. I left for LESE and met the LESE carriers about a mile from KAPURI hurrying along to get our gear. I had asked for 24 men but 42 had been sent so I was obliged to turn those not required back to their village, much to their disgust. Arrived at AVIALA (LESE No. 1), controlled by V.C. LANE at 3 p.m. Village and Rest House in good order. The police and carriers arrived at 4-15 p.m. and with them V.C. APORO of LOVE who could find no better excuse for his non-compliance with instructions than that "he was waiting for his boys to have kai-kai". Later, in C.N.M., he was dealt with and fined 5/-. The scow "Vailala" was sighted at 7 p.m. going towards Port Moresby. Camped in Rest House.

August

Friday, July 2nd. Spent the whole of the day working on the AVIALA and KAVORA areas, all of which needed attention. Returned to Rest House at 5-30 p.m. and camped.

August

Saturday, July 3rd. After addressing all the LESE natives on the subject of copra-making, we packed up and left for BIARU at 8 a.m. Three of the BIARU areas are situated on the Beach between LESE and BIARU and, true to my instructions, all the able-bodied men of BIARU were waiting here for me when I arrived. Work was commenced immediately on the No. 1 "Company" which needed a good deal of thinning out. The other areas were well spaced and were scarcely touched. Arrived at BIARU village (V.C. KARANURU) at 4 p.m. and camped in the Rest House. Village and Rest House in excellent order.

Sunday, August, 4th. At BIARU.

Monday, August 5th. Packed up at 7 a.m. and left in three canoes with 20 paddlers for the ex-MEKEO villages of APAI-LAI-IPI and BINA on the BIARU River. Arrived at APAI-LAI-IPI (V.C. LARAU) at

1 p.m. The village was clean and orderly and the Rest House in good order, but the two coconut areas were overgrown with weeds and LALANG grass. I instructed the V.C. to get them cleaned up immediately so that I could thin them out next day. They were both planted much too thickly. After lunch, we proceeded on up the River to BINA (V.C.AKERA) arriving at 6 p.m. The V.C. reported that all but about a dozen of the inhabitants were away at one of the MEEKOO villages attending a dance. Camped in the Rest House which was in good order.

Tuesday, August 6th. Early this morning V.C.AKERA killed a pig and a rooster and presented them to our party. Such generosity is unusual in the Gulf Division. After breakfast the one coconut area belonging to BINA was cleaned up and a little thinning out done. Left on return to APAI-LAI-IPI at 10 a.m., arriving at about noon. After lunch thinned out the two coconut areas, which had been cleaned up during my absence and at 2 p.m. left on return to BIARU, loaded up with all kinds of native food, the gifts of the APAI-LAI-IPI people. Arrived BIARU 5-30 p.m. and camped in Rest House.

Wednesday, August 7th. Packed up and left at 8 a.m. for IOKEA. En route, inspected the IOKEA No. 1 area, situated at the mouth of the BIARU River, on the Eastern bank. This will need a lot of thinning out as the palms are at present only 12 to 15 feet apart, but as the IOKEA workers had not arrived, I decided to go on to the village and attend to the area on the return journey. Arrived at IOKEA (V.C.MAUTA) 10 a.m. and inspected village which was very clean, as usual. Proceeded immediately to inspect coconut areas situated behind the village. These have all been planted 24' x 24' and needed no thinning out. LALANG grass was much in evidence, however, so I started the gang of workers on cleaning it up immediately. A new area had been cleared for the 1928-29 area and I ordered this to be planted at the regulation spacing of 30' apart. Returned to Rest House at 2 p.m. and lunched. The Rev. Robert Rankin of the L.M.S. MORU called during the afternoon. Camped in Rest House.

Thursday, August 8th. Spent all the morning until 10 a.m. in C.N.M. One case of alleged rape on a school-girl was remanded to KEREMA after

particulars of the case taken and the interested parties instructed to proceed to KEREMA, in charge of V.C. MAUTA, without delay. Packed up and left at 10 30 a.m. for OIAPU. Arrived SAROJA (V.C. MARA) at 12-15 p.m. Inspected the SAROJA areas, all of which had been well cleaned up, and found no thinning out necessary. The lining of these areas has been carried out by V.C. MARA and a native named SARBA, an ex-plantation labourer, and is a credit to them both. The 1928-29 area had been cleared and lined by the V.C. and his assistant so an immediate start was made with the planting of seed palms. The scow "Vailala" passed at about 3 p.m. going towards Port Moresby. After lunch, I inspected the SEPOE areas, all of which were correctly spaced and in excellent order. The SEPOE villages of LAUOVOE, PURARI and UKURU (V.C. MARA of SAROJA) have now very little land left for gardening purposes consequently I did not force them to prepare a new area for the year 1928-29. Camped in the OIAPU Rest House.

Friday, August 9th. Commenced early on inspection of the MORIO and LOVE (V.C. APORO) areas. The V.C., who had seen us working on the MOU-MOU area, had taken it upon himself to thin out his No. 1 area and had made a mess of it. I had to cut down 7 trees and replant 15 in order to straighten the area out. The V.C. thought he was helping us by taking the job on himself and it was not in me to punish him, though he probably deserved it. The remainder of the MORIO and LOVE areas were well spaced, but MALANG grass was much in evidence so I gave the V.C. instructions to have it dug out without delay and passiflora planted. A 1928-29 area had been cleared so I spent the remainder of the day supervising the lining of it. Returned to Rest House at 5-30 p.m. Found Mr. O. Higginson waiting to prosecute a native for stealing. I informed him that I had not the power to deal with it and that, if he wished to go on with the matter he would either have to go to KEREMA or else await the arrival of a qualified officer.

Saturday, August 10th. In C.N.M. early, then proceeded along the Beach towards Cape Possession in order to inspect the LOVE

areas situated behind LOVE village. Found all in very fair order and spaced at from 24' to 27' apart so no thinning out was necessary. Returned to the Rest House at noon. During the afternoon I spoke to the natives of the SEPOE and OIAPU villages re copra making. Packed up and left on return to IOKEA at 2 p.m. Arrived at 5 p.m. and camped in the Rest House.

Sunday, August 11th. At IOKEA. Rev. Rankin called at about 11 a.m. and lunched with me in the Rest House.

Monday, August 12th. Packed up and left IOKEA at 7-30 a.m. for BIARU. A large gang of IOKEA natives accompanied me to the IOKEA No. 1 area at the mouth of the BIARU River and on arrival there work was commenced on thinning it out. Whilst this was in progress I received a note from the Rev. Mr. Rankin informing me of a gambling "school" in the village last night. On inquiry I found all but one of the culprits were included in my labour gang - the absentee was a ~~Mission~~ labourer employed by the Mission and, incidentally, the owner of the cards. Sent A.C. IWA back with a note to Mr. Rankin, asking him to send the boy on to me with as little delay as possible. Upon his arrival I held C.N.M. All the defendants, among whom were A.Cs ULUBO and SEKERADE and my personal attendant, pleaded guilty. The first offenders were fined 10/-, in default One Month Imp. M.L. and A.C. ULUBO and my personal attendant LAE-LAE were each fined £1 or Two Months Imp. M.L. and all were sent in to KEREM to pay their fines or serve their sentence. Proceeded on to BIARU, arriving at 2 p.m. Held C.N.M. re a case of assault, then left at 2-45 p.m. for LESE, arriving at 3-40 p.m. Camped in Rest House.

Tuesday, August 13th. Sent two canoes with gear etc. to OARAI Creek, self, Court Intpr. HARO proceeding via KEMARO Creek to the AVIALA No. 2 Area which is about 4 miles up the Creek from AVIALA Village. Found it absolutely overgrown with weeds to a height of about 4 or 5 feet and unable to do anything with it. The V.C., LAHO, stated he had instructed the natives to clean it up several times but they had refused to do so. Sent him back to the village with instructions that he was to collect all the able-bodied men of AVIALA and take them to KAPURI in order to meet me there and charge them in C.N.M. under the N.R.O. for the offence. Walked across to the small

village of OARAI on the Creek of that name, where I met the party I had sent round with the gear. Inspected the KAVORA areas, situated near the village, and found them all in good order and well spaced. Instructed the V.C. (KARIKURA of KAVORA) to have the several small patches of LALANG grass dug out and passiflora planted as a cover crop. Proceeded on along the LESE-POPO road to POPO, arriving at 3-30 p.m. Met Messrs. Temple-Watts (manager) C.B. Higginson and others and spent the night on the Field as the guest of Mr. Higginson. I was told that the position as regards the Field was improving. They had to-day bored past the obstruction which had been holding the work up for some time past and hereafter it would be "plain sailing".

Wednesday, August 14th. Left Oilfield at 9 a.m. and proceeded to POPO village, (V.C. FEAVILI) Village and Rest Houses in most excellent order. Investigated a complaint received from Rev. Mr. Rankin that the V.C. here was interfering with the ecclesiastical affairs of the Papuan Evangelist stationed at POPO. Found that the Evangelist was as much, if not more, to blame as the V.C. and that the charges against the V.C. had no foundation. It was evident that bad feeling existed between the two so I advised them both to endeavour to co-operate in a more friendly manner and warned the V.C. from interfering unnecessarily with Mission matters. They shook hands and promised to cease quarrelling. Proceeded to coconut areas which I found to be in good order and no thinning out necessary. Instructed the V.C. to dig out several patches of ~~passiflora~~ LALANG grass and plant passiflora and to prepare a new area as soon as Mr. P.O. Faithorn had completed the census of the village. For the purpose of lining this area, I marked a fish line at 30 feet intervals and left it with the V.C. Left POPO at noon in three canoes and proceeded down the River to KAISAVA, a small village controlled by V.C. FEAVILI of POPO. Lunched here and settled a garden dispute. Arrived KAPURI at 5-25 p.m. and found V.C. LAHO of AVIALA (Lose) waiting with the men who are to be charged in C.N.M. for neglecting to clean the AVIALA No. 2 area. Using these as carriers I proceeded on to MOTU-MOTU, arriving at 7-20 p.m. and camped in the Rest House.

Thursday, August 15th. Commenced at 8 a.m. in C.M.M. hearing case against 32 LESSE men charged under Regulation No. 100 (6) of the Native Regulations Ordinance with "Wilful neglect to plant and cultivate coconuts when ordered to do so by a Magistrate". They all pleaded guilty, had no excuse to offer, and were each sentenced to One months Imprisonment with hard labour. Several other minor disputes were settled in C.M.M. and out of Court. Mr. P.O. Faithorn arrived at about 1 p.m. on his way East. Rev. Robert Rankin of L.M.S. MORU arrived at 3-30p.m. en route to the OROKOLO District to meet the Rev. Moir-Smith from whom he is taking over the OROKOLO District.

Friday, August 16th. Left at 8 a.m. per canoe for MOVEAVE, Mr. P.O. Faithorn departing simultaneously for the East. Arrived MOVEAVE at 10-30 a.m. Nearing the village we heard a great deal of weeping and wailing and on arrival found the cause to be the death a few hours previously of an old man named DIBUA. The deceased was at one time the chief of the village, later Village Constable and was recently appointed a Village Councillor by Mr. A.R.M. Lambden. It was useless trying to get any work done that day as all and sundry asked permission to attend the burial in the afternoon. Camped in the Rest House. Village in good order.

Saturday, August 17th. Proceeded to the HEAVALA areas situated on the left bank of the LAKEKAMU River, about a mile below the Catholic Mission Station. En route, at the Mission Station, I met Fathers Rossier and Perichon. Both the coconut areas needed a little thinning out. Completed this at 1 p.m. and returned to MOVEAVE at 2 p.m. Camped in Rest House.

Sunday, August 18th. At MOVEAVE.

Monday, August 19th. Spent the day thinning out the HEAVUALI areas situated near SAVAIVIRI. Returning to the Rest House I assembled the people of HEAVALA and HEAVUALI (V.C. TOARIP & KIRI) and, after instructing them to prepare new areas for planting, I addressed them on the matter of copra making.

Tuesday, August 20th. Thinned out the SAVAIVIRI (V.C. SOGA) areas and supervised the clearing of land for a new area for HEAVUALI.

Returned to MOVEAVE 5 p.m. MEAVALA people busily engaged gathering in dry coconuts for the making of copra.

Wednesday, August 21st. Proceeded to TAPALA (V.C.BERI) and commenced thinning out the No. 1 area. At 11 a.m. a SAVAIVIRI Councillor reported with mail and a memo. from the R.M. instructing me to return to KEREMA as soon as possible for further instructions, also to confer re applications by Mr. J. Walker for trading sites on the Upper TAURI and Upper BAKELAMU Rivers. Decided on an immediate start. Left TAPALA at 1 p.m. and returned to MOVEAVE. Packed up and left at 3 p.m. for LILIFIKU, arriving at 6-30 p.m. Found Mr. M.O.C. Littlechild, G.M.A. camped in Rest House, which we shared for the night.

Thursday, August 22nd. Left LILIFIKU and proceeded along Beach towards KEREMA. Lunched at KARAMA. V.C. IREI complained bitterly that his people were wilfully disobeying all orders. He stated that the coconut areas were in a disgraceful state, overgrown with weeds etc and that no attempt had been made to clear a new area as I had ordered when passing through on the 25th. ultimo. The people, he said, said they did not want to make copra for cash and they were still trading their coconuts for tobacco etc. whenever ~~the~~ Mr. Clark's motor truck came along. I assembled all the natives and warned them that, unless the work of clearing the coconut areas was well in hand by the time I returned from KEREMA, action would be instituted against them under the N.R.O. Continuing, I spoke again re copra-making, ~~reiterating~~ reiterating my previous advice and informing them that they could expect no grace after a certain date if their taxes were not paid in full and no attempt was being made to earn the money.

Left KARAMA at 1-50 p.m. and arrived at SILO at 3 p.m. It was reported to me here that the CUPOLA track was in a very bad condition owing to heavy rains, so decided to camp at SILO. I noticed that quite a number of ripe nuts were being gathered in WAMA I and SILO which the natives told me they intended to convert into copra.

Friday, August 23rd. Left SILO at 9 10 a.m., rain preventing an earlier start. Commenced to climb Cupola at 9 30 a.m. Track very bad. Arrived KEREMA at 12-5p.m. in pouring rain and reported to R.M.

Saturday, August 24th. In office discussing various matters with R.M.

Sunday, August 25th. At KEREMA.

Monday, August 26th. Left KEREMA at 11-30 a.m. on return to Eastern

villages. The Copola track, thanks to a few days of sunshine was much improved. Arrived at GILO at 3 p.m. Copra-making was in progress and smoke-houses in the course of erection. Later, upon the request of a number of GILO men, I sent a memo. to the R.M. asking for a supply of copra sacks. Camped in Rest House.

Tuesday, August 27th. Packed up and left at 9 a.m. Arrived WAMAI 10 a.m.

Inspected villages and discussed copra-making with the natives, taking the names of those who asked to be supplied with bags. A few hundred dry nuts had been gathered and I advised the natives to push on with this work so that they would have sufficient copra to warrant the issuing of bags when they arrived. Proceeded on to KARAMA, arriving at noon. There were very few people in the village, most of them being out gathering in ripe coconuts. Several thousands were already stacked in the village and I noticed quite a number of large heaps of nuts stacked along the Beach en route from WAMAI. I was told that these were all being brought in for the purpose of making copra. Seventy-four men asked to be supplied with bags and their names were taken down. Later, at KOANU, I was told that Mr. Clark's motor truck, after an enforced retirement for several weeks owing to engine trouble, had ~~again~~ to-day commenced running to KARAMA again and had, about an hour before my arrival at KARAMA, left that village heavily laden with coconuts.

The KOANU people were stacking their dry nuts in the village and asked to be supplied with bags for the purpose of making copra.

Handed 70 sticks of tobacco to V.C. APII to be distributed among the men who helped to salvage Mr. Clark's wrecked launch in May last. Proceeding on along the Beach I was met by Mr. J. Ashton, Mr. Clark's overseer, who seemed somewhat alarmed at the rumours he had heard of the copra scheme and of the prospect of losing his coconut supply from

KARIMA. He was relieved, however, when I told him that the Government's policy was to encourage the natives to make copra for cash and discourage the selling of nuts for tobacco etc. Arrived LILIFIRU at 5 p.m. and camped in the Rest House.

Wednesday, August 23th. Assembled all the natives of LILIFIRU and handed to V.C. FOROVA 110 sticks of tobacco for distribution to the men who had assisted in the salvaging of Mr. Clark's launch wrecked on May 14th. last. Later had a discussion with them re copra-making. Many thousands of nuts had already been gathered in the village and the natives were waiting to speak to me on the matter of procuring bags. They were pleased to hear that the Government would assist them in this direction and the names of 85 men who required bags were noted. Councillor MAI, ~~MAI~~ who trades on his own behalf, told me he had 14 bags ready for sale but that he owed the proceeds of these to the Steamships Trading Coy's store at KUKIPI for goods bought by him on credit. I advised him to endeavour to pay off his debt to the Store as soon as possible and, in future, to pay cash for his purchases. He said he would do so.

Left LILIFIRU by canoes at 9 a.m. and crossed the river to MABU-MABU (V.C. FOROVA of LILIFIRU) inspected village and spoke to natives re copra making. Proceeded on to TAVAFURU but found all the people were away making sago. Procured a large canoe and left at 12-30 p.m., arriving at KUKIPI at 2 p.m. Lunched. Proceeded on to MOTU-MOTU, where we arrived at 4 p.m. Mr. H.O.C. Littlechild G.M.A. camped in Rest House.

Thursday, August 29th. Inspected the MOTU-MOTU villages of ULITAI and MIRIKEA, both in good order. Thousands of ripe nuts stacked in both villages and many men already making copra. Remainder of day spent on Court matters and correspondence.

Friday, August 30th. Walked through to KUKIPI and had a talk with the people re copra-making. Many hundreds of nuts already stacked in village preparatory to making copra. Crossed over to the S.P. Coy's store at KUKIPI where I met Messrs. Gibson, Castaing, Wunt, Lever, Coghill, Reed and Westhoven all members of the Mt. Lawson and OBA River Gold Mining

... returned to MOVEAVE 1 p.m. Spent
remainder of day completing Land Transfer papers.

Thursday, September 5th. Returned to MOU-MOU 6 p.m. Rev. Robert Rankin
at MOVEAVE re-arranging gear and packing stores
called and had dinner with Mr. Littlechild and myself.
ready for the journey up the LAKEKAMU River.

Friday, September 6th. At MOU-MOU. Dealt with a case of assault in
Friday, September 6th. Boarded canoes at 8 a.m. and paddled down to

C.M.M. Mr. J. Walker called to discuss matters re the
MEAVALA Creek where I had arranged to meet Mr. Walker in with
copra scheme, outlining to me his intentions in the matter.
his launch. He did not arrive until 12-30 a.m. Left immediately
which will be included in a separate report, and making arrangements
in for the re-arranging trip up the LAKEKAMU River.

Sunday, September 1st. Packed up and left at 8 a.m. for MOVEAVE.
about 4-30 p.m. at the site of my No. 1 Camp when on my way
arrived 11-30 a.m. and camped in Rest House.
up to visit the KOVIO people last June.

Monday, September 2nd. Mr. Walker arrived at 8 a.m. At 9-10 a.m. we
Saturday, September 7th. Struck camp 5-45 a.m. Arrived at mouth of

boarded his launch "Kilkea" and departed on the trip to Sunset,
OLIPA River 5-30 p.m. Camped. Found a quantity of rice
Upper TAURI River. The river being low, we made good progress.

A few miles above the R.C. Mission Station we passed two rafts,
containing 34 GOARIBARI natives who were on their way to
KUKIPI to be returned from there to their homes. They were
employees of the Mt. Lawson Company and were to be paid off
at KIKORI. At 4-30 p.m. we camped at the site of my No. 2
Camp of May last.

Tuesday, September 3rd. Arrived at Sunset, approximately 45 miles from
MOVEAVE, at 10-45 a.m. Commenced immediately on marking out
Mr. Walker's site, commencing from a point 2 chains in from
the left bank of the River. Work completed at 3 p.m. Camped
on board launch.

Wednesday, September 4th. Left Sunset at 6-45 a.m. River rising. Arrived
R.C. Mission Station at 11-45 a.m. Landed and called on Fathers
Rossier and Parichon. Returned to MOVEAVE 1 p.m. Spent
remainder of day completing Land Transfer papers.

Thursday, September 5th. At MOVEAVE re-arranging gear and packing stores
ready for the journey up the LAKEKAMU River.

Friday, September 6th. Boarded canoes at 8 a.m. and paddled down to
MEAVALA Creek where I had arranged to meet Mr. Walker in with
his launch. He did not arrive until 12-30 a.m. Left immediately
in launch and travelled up the LAKEKAMU River, camping at
about 4-30 p.m. at the site of my No. 1 Camp when on my way
up to visit the KOVIO people last June.

Saturday, September 7th. Struck camp 5-45 a.m. Arrived at mouth of
OLIPA River 5-30 p.m. Camped. Found a quantity of rice

and several cases stored in a small house recently ~~was~~ erected a few chains below the mouth of the OLIPAI. One of the cases was marked "Adanson". The waters of the OLIPAI, although it was not in flood, were very muddy so we presumed that Messrs. Clunn, Adanson & Swanson, who went up the LAKEKAMU recently, were ~~making~~ prospecting somewhere up the OLIPAI. A wide track led into the bush from the house and it had been used by a number of persons within two or three days of our arrival. Camped on launch, the A.Cs ~~was~~ boatscrew and personal attendants sleeping ashore.

Sunday, September 8th. Mr. Walker was undecided whether to take a site on the LAKEKAMU River or further up the OLIPAI. Advised him to walk in along the track used by the prospectors, which went across towards the OLIPAI, and inspect the land thereon. We did this, the track leading us on to the right bank of the OLIPAI, about a quarter of a mile or so from its mouth. At this point we found an old camp site used by Messrs. Thiebon? and party during their visit here. It was at this spot, Mr. Walker told me, that Mr. Thiebon had a narrow escape from being shot at by a KUKUKUKU armed with bow and arrow. The native, it is said, had been hiding behind a large tree near the camp and, when Mr. Thiebon walked out of his tent, he stepped out from behind the tree and aimed. Fortunately a loaded shotgun was ~~xxxxxxxx~~ close at hand and Mr. Thiebon snatched it up and fired a shot into the air. The native dropped his weapons and ran away. It is well-known to the MOVEAVE people that the natives of the Fish or OBA Creek district are anxious to "pay back" on ~~the~~ Europeans for some real or imaginary grievance. Mr. Walker thought that the site of Mr. Thiebon's old camp would be a good spot for his store site providing that the OLIPAI was navigable. In order to test this, we returned to the main river, boarded the launch, and commenced to ascend the OLIPAI. For about a quarter of a mile we had no trouble but after that the river ~~was~~ was full of snags. These were safely negotiated for a short distance, but they became too thick for further progress so Mr. Walker decided to turn back.

The fast-flowing current downstream took control of the launch and we had not gone very far ~~farther~~ when, with a terrific jar that almost capsized the launch and ~~drove~~ threw us into the water, we hit a submerged log. Mr. Walker, with great presence of mind, ^{quickly} put the engine to "full speed astern" and the launch sidled across to the bank. A survey of the damage revealed nothing more serious than a smashed rudder. The next couple of hours were spent repairing it and then we resumed the journey downstream, but not under power. The ~~xxx~~ launch was eased gently down by the aid of a long rope held on the bank by ~~xxx~~ the police and other natives we had with us. This experience has proved to us, despite arguments I have heard to the contrary, that the OLIPAI is ~~not~~ not navigable for anything larger than a dinghy or a canoe.

Returned to Camp and commenced marking out Mr. Walker's site on the LAKEKAMU River, about 3 or 4 chains below the mouth of the OLIPAI. Work completed at 4 p.m. Camped.

Monday, September 9th. Mr. Walker having kindly offered to take me up as far as the mouth of the KUHIMAIRA River, so that I could get an idea of the nature of the country in that district, we struck camp at 7 a.m. and proceeded up the River. Arrived at junction of KUHIMAIRA and LAKEKAMU Rivers at 7-25 a.m. Stopped for a few minutes to take bearings, then turned and ~~not~~ departed on return journey to MOVEAVE, self taking time and compass traverse of LAKEKAMU River en route. Arrived at Mr. Walker's KUKIPI trading station at 4 p.m. Later Mr. Walker took me up HEAVALA Creek where we transferred to canoes and paddled up to MOVEAVE, arriving at about 5-30 p.m. and camped.

Tuesday, September 10th. Proceeded to LAPALA (V.C.BIRI) and completed thinning out of coconut areas, which I abandoned when I received instructions to proceed to KEREMA. Returned to Camp 5 p.m.

Wednesday, September 11th. In C.N.M. all morning. One man, convicted of behaving in a threatening manner, sent to KEREMA in charge of V.C.KERI to pay fine. Left at noon for KUKIPI, arriving at 3 p.m. Camped in KUKIPI Rest House.

Thursday, September 12th. Waiting at KUKIPI for "Papuan Chief", meantime

Friday, September 13th. visiting neighbouring villages encouraging copra-making. A large number of the more progressive spirits among the natives are already busy sun-drying their copra, but the majority are waiting for bags.

Saturday, September 14th. S.S. "Papuan Chief" sighted 3 p.m. Arrived off KUKIPI at 4 p.m. and anchored about three-quarters of a mile from the Beach. Left immediately in large canoe to go aboard rowing against a strong incoming tide and strong South East wind. It was nearly 7-30 p.m. before we eventually pulled up alongside and the wind was still increasing. Captain Anderson advised me that he could do no loading tonight and, as crossing the KUKIPI Bar in a canoe would now be most dangerous, he kindly invited me to stay on board for the night which I did.

Sunday, September 15th. Took delivery of one bale of 300 copra sacks and, when canoe arrived, returned to KUKIPI. The sea was then quite calm. The "Papuan Chief", after loading copra, left at about 11 a.m. to resume her journey West.

Monday, September 16th. Sent messengers to people of KUKIPI, MOTU-MOTU MABU-MABU, TAVAFURU and LILIFIRU inviting those who had asked to be supplied with bags to come and get them. Remainder of day spent issuing copra bags and on corresponden

Tuesday, September 17th. Distributing copra bags and in C.N.M. received advice from R.M. stating his intention of visiting the TAURI Delta District and instructing me to await him at KUKIPI.

Wednesday, September 18th Spent day visiting villages in the immediate neighbourhood noting copra-making results.

Thursday, September 19th As yesterday. In afternoon crossed over to T. Solomon's store to purchase a few stores. Met Messrs. Lever, Hunt and Westhoven of the OBA River G.M. Company who are camped in Solomon's house awaiting instructions from South as to their future movements.

Friday, September 20th. Left at 9 a.m. and proceeded via TAVAFURU and MABU MABU to LILIFIRU. Natives of all three villages

busily engaged breaking nuts and making copra. Returned to Camp 4 p.m.

Saturday, September 21st. Proceeded to MOVEAVE to note progress of copra-making scheme. Was pleased to see the village filled with thousands of coconuts ready for the production of copra but, owing to bags not being available, very little copra was being made. I told the natives that bags had been sent for and that they would be distributed immediately upon arrival. Meantime, I advised them to go ahead with the making of copra which they could keep in home-made baskets for the short time until the bags arrived. Returned to Camp 5 p.m.

Sunday, September 22nd. Went to MOTU-MOTU. Very little was being done at ULITAI but at MIRIMEA copra making was already in full swing. Returned to KUKIPI about 4-30 p.m.

Monday, September 23rd. At KUKIPI attending to native disputes etc. and on correspondence.

Tuesday, September 24th. Proceeded to MOTU-MOTU again, having been invited by the ULITAI people to be present at a big dance to be held in the village commencing at 5 p.m. Camped in MOTU-MOTU Rest House. Messrs. Munt and Westhoven arrived during the afternoon in order to take snapshots of the dance. They camped with me in the Rest House.

Wednesday, September 25th. Received memo. from R.M. ~~at~~ written from LILIFIRU, instructing me to proceed there to meet him. Packed up and returned to KUKIPI, lunched, then boarded canoes and proceeded to LILIFIRU, arriving at about 5 p.m. Met Mr. Oldham, R.M. who was camped in Rest House and discussed various matters with him.

Thursday, September 26th. Accompanied R.M. to T. Solomon's store and to Mr. J. Walker's trading station. Returned to LILIFIRU at 6-10 p.m. and camped.

Friday, September 27th. In company with R.M., left LILIFIRU at about 7 a.m. en route to KEREMA. Arrived KARAMA at 10-30 a.m. Upon receiving a complaint from V.C. IREI that the KARAMA people had wilfully neglected to clean their coconut areas as ordered to do so by me on several occasions, and after

conferring with R.M., 68 male natives were dealt with by me in C.M.M. under Reg. No. 100 (6) of the Native Regulations Ordinance. All pleading guilty, they were each sentenced to One Month imprisonment, with hard labour, in KEREMA Gaol. Using these as carriers we proceeded on to WAMA I, arriving at 12-40 p.m. At 1-30 p.m. we reached SILO where, owing to the very bad state of the CUPOLA track, the R.M. decided we should camp.

Saturday, September 28th. Left SILO at about 8-30 a.m. and commenced to climb CUPOLA at 9 a.m. Arrived KEREMA at about noon.

Studdert
Patrol Officer, G.D.

VILLAGES.

Most of the villages visited were found to be clean with houses and fences in reasonable repair. The exceptions were KAPURI, TAVAFURU, MABU-MABU, WAMAI and SILO and in each of these, with the exception of SILO, I attribute the cause to the encroachment of the high tides due to the rapid erosion of the Coast. Each high tide, sometimes sweeping right through the villages it does at KAPURI and MABU-MABU, leaves behind large deposits of driftwood, canoe chippings etc. and the natives, knowing that within 12 hours or so a further lot will be deposited, naturally turn their attention more to the reinforcing of their houses than to the ~~removal~~ removal of the rubbish. With SILO, however, it was a case of sheer neglect. I warned the V.C., on my way through from KIRIWA, to have the village cleaned up before my return but the R.M., passing through later, found the work had not been done and ordered all the inhabitants to do it in his presence.

REST HOUSES.

- SILO (2) In fair order. Later re-built under instructions from R.M. New bath-room to be erected.
- WAMAI (2) Seldom used. Very delapidated. New Rest House, bath-room and latrine to be erected.
- KARIMA (2) In good order. New latrine to be erected.
- KOARU (2) do do.
- LILIFURU (2) Old and leaky. R.M. ordered that new set of buildings be erected further inland owing to coastal erosion.
- KUKIPI (2) In fair condition. New latrine and bathroom to be erected.
- MOTU-MOTU (3) ^{Two} ~~One~~ new, in excellent order; other old and delapidated, ordered to be pulled down.
- MOVEAVE (2) In very good order. Probably the best in the Division.
- SAVAIVERI (2) Seldom used. In good order.
- TAPAMA (2) do In fair order.
- KAPURI (2) In fair order. New kitchen to be erected.
- POPO (2) Both new, in excellent condition.
- LESE (AVIAMA) (3) In good order but being affected by high tides.
- LESE (KASURA) (1) Very seldom used. Delapidated. Ordered to be pulled down.
- BIARU (2). In very good order.

A.P.O. Coy. takes care of remainder. Track across hills
well graded but being washed out into deep gutters; apparently
IOKEA (2) Good order. to for some time.

QIARU (2) New. Very good condition. Only first section (1.m.)
4. IOKEA to APAI-LAI-IPI 7 miles.

APAI-LAI-IPI (2) In fair order. Floor of European quarters
seen by me. This portion, for which IOKEA people are responsib:
to be repaired; new condition erected and latrine
in good order.
repaired.

BINA (2) Fair condition. Kitchen, bathroom and latrine
to be erected.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

1. KUKIPI to MOTU-MOTU. 3 miles. This track is in fair order,
but is becoming overgrown. I have ordered it to be widened
to 12'. Bridge near KUKIPI village to be repaired.

MOTU-MOTU to LALAPIPI
2. In good order, but not wide enough. Ordered it be widened
to 12', and stile at LALAPIPI repaired. This track is less
than a mile long.

3. LESE to POPO About 6 miles. Commences from OARAI Creek,
about 4 miles from LESE. First section across swamp, about
 $\frac{1}{2}$ of a mile, bridged. Bridge in good repair. Track well
cleaned and other bridges in good order. LESE people
responsible for road to foot of hills South of Cilfield,
A.P.O. Coy. takes care of remainder. Track across hills
well graded but being washed out into deep gutters; apparently
has not been attended to for some time.

4. IOKEA to APAI-LAI-IPI 7 miles. Only first section (1.m.)
seen by me. This portion, for which IOKEA people are responsib
in good order.

COUNCILLORS.

All Councillors appointed East of KEREMA were seen by the patro
They are all eager to be of assistance but appear to have the
idea that they are on the same footing, and have the same
powers, as the Village Constable and at times I have had to
chastise them very severely, and ^{even} threaten them with punishment,
for their actions. Nothing of a very serious nature, such
as extortion or bribery etc., has yet come to my notice, but
there has been a tendency towards the Councillors taking full
charge and control of the village, giving all orders, and
slowly but surely usurping the powers and prestige of the
Village Constable. In all villages I have endeavoured to

rectify this by informing the Councillors that they have no official powers whatsoever in the village and that nothing should be done by them without the knowledge and consent of the Village Constable, who was the only man in the village empowered to represent the Government. I informed them that they were only appointed in an advisory, and not an official, capacity and that it was their duty to advise the people to comply with Government orders not order them to do so.

Councillors have frequently mentioned to me that they had previously "held Court" in respect of a case that I would be hearing and that the defendant, witness or whoever it might be had "talked another kind". On each of these occasions I took the opportunity of severely reprimanding them for "holding Court" of any kind and ordered them to stop doing ~~this~~ anything in the nature of Court work at all. ~~anywhere~~. At IOKEA, however, their methods seem to be heading in the right direction. Here, when any trouble occurs, the Councillors and Village Constable immediately meet in the school-room, and the talk of the contesting parties is heard. The particulars are briefly entered, with the date, in the "Council book" by the Clerk of the Council and the matter, if not serious, is allowed to stand over until the next visit of a Magistrate to the village. All plaintiffs, defendants and witnesses are then held in readiness near the Rest House until the Magistrate is prepared to hear the cases. If there are any cases of damage to property etc., in which a civil claim is involved, the payment is usually agreed upon beforehand and the transaction merely completed before the Magistrate.

COCONUT PLANTING.

The thinning out etc. of old, and planting of new, areas is not yet completed East of KAKAMA. I will be leaving within the next few days to return to KUKIPI and will complete the work during this patrol. A full report will be furnished later.

COASTAL EROSION

COASTAL EROSION.

The erosion of the Coast East of the CUPOLA appears to be increasing at an alarming rate in many villages; in fact, there are only a few villages that are not suffering damages due to this cause. Take, for instance, the case of LILIFERU. When I visited this village on my way up the RAUI River in May last the high water mark was some 15 to 20 feet outside the fence surrounding the Rest Houses. Since then the fence has been washed away and the present ordinary high water mark is within a few feet of the Rest House steps. The next equinoctial tides would probably sweep the Rest Houses clean away, therefore it has been ordered that they be pulled down and new buildings erected further inland. A similar state of affairs exists in all but a few of the villages built on the Beach. At KOARU the Coast, after a long period of erosion during which Mr. Clark and the people of KOARU village lost a great many valuable coconut trees, now appears to be "making" again. Within the last 12 months or so a sand spit has formed, commencing from the Beach at a point about a quarter of a mile East of Mr. Clark's plantation and running parallel with, and about 50 yards from, the Beach almost to KOARU village. The intervening space between the sand-spit and the Beach is gradually filling up with sand and may probably eventually link up and form a wide beach. I forgot to mention that, during the period of erosion, Mr. Clark was obliged to vacate his house and build a new one further inland.

At MABU-MABU the village people were very alarmed at the increasing rate of the erosion. Very high tides swept clean through the village into the Creek at the back and each successive one damaged houses and fences. Even the ordinary flood tides swept away several coconut trees on the foreshore at each visitation. When I visited this village on 28/8/1929 a number of the older men came to me and told me of their troubles with the elements. They had already begun to shift their village across the Creek to a spot which they considered, and I agreed, would not be a healthy one owing to its being surrounded by swamps. They asked for my advice on the matter. After a thorough

going into the matter, I finally ~~am~~ advised them to have all the coconut trees standing on the immediate high water mark cut down and the trunks piled behind the stumps. I explained to them that if the trees were allowed to stand the high tides would only have to wash a little of the sand from round the roots and the weight of the trees would bring it down. The receding tide would take the tree out with it and it would be lost. On the other hand, if the tree was cut down there would be no weight on top to ~~bring~~ make the stump fall and the roots, remaining even with only a slight hold, would assist to bind the earth and at least check the erosion. They said this would be a good idea and would try it. On 20/9/29 I again visited MA BU-MA BU and found that the work had been carried out and was proving satisfactory so far. The stumps and roots were holding and the natives told me that, so far as they could see, they had lost no ~~further~~ ground since my last visit. However, the wish may have been father to the thought, and I would not care to assert yet that the scheme is a success.

NATIVE INDUSTRIES.

Copra Making by Village Natives.

During this patrol the natives of all villages were strongly advised to make ~~nut~~ and sell copra on their own behalf and were discouraged from trading their coconuts away for tobacco etc. The people of the villages from LILIFIRU Eastward to Cape Possession need very little encouragement in this respect as, for many years past, they have, of their own accord, made and sold copra. West of LILIFIRU, however, they are not so progressive. SULO is making the best show of any of them; there they have enough copra made already to fill about 3 bags and the work is proceeding. At WAMA I, KARAMA and KOARU, however, little or nothing has yet been done - the people of these villages are apparently still trading their nuts to Mr. Clark's representatives. Upon my return to the East within the course of the next few days, I intend spending more time in these villages and will endeavour to encourage the natives to make a more serious attempt at working up the industry.

In all villages the natives have complained of not being able to secure bags. At LILIFIRU, MOTU-MOTU, KUKIPI, MOVIAMI and all other villages East to Cape Possession, I was told that the people would be glad to make copra if they could only procure sufficient bags. Those with ready cash, living near to Mr. Walker's or Solomon's stores, were able to procure them at 2/- each but the great majority had no ready cash and they asked me if the same assistance could be extended to them as the people West of KEREMA were getting. I communicated with the R.M. who immediately requisitioned for 300 bags which, on arrival, were distributed to the people of the LILIFIRU, KUKIPI and MOTU-MOTU District. A further quantity has been ordered and will be distributed upon my return to KUKIPI, after the arrival of the "Papuan Chief" on the 15th. instant. The natives have all been advised that they will have to defray the cost of the bags to the Government at the rate of 1/- each.

At the present time the natives of the TAURI Delta, and further Eastern districts have no desire to ship their copra to Port Moresby, mainly owing to the prevailing heavy South East winds and heavy seas. Another reason is that they are receiving a very good price for their product locally. Mr. Walker has risen to his price to 1½d per lb. and told me, privately, that he will, if necessary, rise it to 1¾d. in order to keep the sales in the District and establish a connection with the natives. I understand that Solomon, who manages the Steamships Trading Coy's store at KUKIPI, intends doing the same - in fact, he has stated his intention of paying Port Moresby prices, less freight, handling charges and insurance for native-made copra. In view of this, the natives have decided to sell their copra locally, during the South East Season and, if necessary, take it by canoes to SIVITOI C.D. (where Port Moresby prices, less freight etc are always paid) or to Port Moresby during the North West. They have no desire for the assistance of the Government in shipping or selling their copra.

A progress report will be furnished upon my return from

PATROL REPORT.

STATION NUMBER.

4/29/30.

KEREMA. C.D.

STATION.

REPORT OF A PATROL made by Wm. J. Lambden. A.R.M. to
Western Boundary of Gulf Division for the purpose of
inspecting villages, attending to native matters and encouraging the
production of copra.

Left Station on 23/8/29 Returned to Station on 9/9/29.

Number of men employed 25 Number of Police taken 2

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge whaleboat.

Villages visited 61. See list, page 7.

- (1) A sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station. The map is to be furnished whether the patrol is in a well-known district or not. If the patrol is over a route for which a map has already been sent in, a second map is not necessary. A reference to the previous report will be sufficient. If the patrol is over a route of which part has already been included in a map, a suitable sketch should be sent to enable the other places to be added to the previous map. For uniformity the map must occupy one of two sizes of paper—either the size of a half-sheet of ruled foolscap or the size of a whole or double sheet.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown within, in the space provided.

2987/11.23.-1,800.

Sketch map with P.R.No.12/21/22.

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date

21. 9. 29

W. J. Lambden
 Officer in charge of Station.

Articles.	Quantity taken on Patrol.	QUANTITIES ISSUED AND VALUE.				Government Cost.	Returned.	Remarks.
		Police.	Carriers.	Others.	Total Used.			
Rice	120 lb	60 lb			60 lb	88	60 lb	
Biscuits	10 lb	2 lb	8 lb		10 lb			
Meat	24 lb	12 lb			12 lb	67	12 lb	
Sugar	10 lb	6 lb			6 lb	1 1/2	4 lb	
Tea	1 lb	1 lb			1 lb	11		
Soap	3 lb	2 lb			2 lb	6		
Tobacco	31 lb				31	3 11		
Matches	1 lb				2 lb	2		
Kerosene	2 1/2 gal	1 1/2 gal			1 1/2 gal	3 2	2 1/2 gal	
Tents								
Flies								
Lamps	1						1	Rates
Buckets	1						1	V.C. 3 sticks each
Kerosene Cans	1						1	Tray 3 sticks each
Knives & Sheaths								Councillor 1/2 stick each
Knives, 18in.	1						1	Carrier 1 stick for 10 miles
Knives, other								(Return previous, included in mileage)
Belts								
Pouches								
Print								
Twill								
Handkerchiefs								
Beads								
Mirrors								
Axes								
Half Axes	1						1	
Tomahawks	1						1	
TOTAL						413.5		

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

houses and copra
descended so called on Mr. Ashton. Left at 3.00 p.m.

Report of Patrol No. 4/29/30. by
Wm. J. Lambden. A.R.M. from Kerema
to the Western Boundary of the
Gulf Division undertaken for the
purpose of inspecting villages,
attending to native matters and
encouraging natives to make copra.

Time occupied 18 days.

AUGUST 1929.

Friday 23/8/29.

Left station at 9.30 a.m. and accompanied
by Court Interpreter KIMAI, Armed Constable EKAU and 10 natives
of IPISI as oarsmen, crossed Kerema Bay in the whaleboat and
landed at PEIOI (V.C. MALOBO) at 10.15 a.m. Proceeded along the
beach to HAMARAPIRU (V.C. MALOBO) and arrived there at 10.45 a.m.
Inspected villages, copra smoke houses and copra made and left
at 11.30 a.m.

Proceeded along the beach and called upon
Mrs. E.V. Priddle and Mr. S.L. Ashton at 12 noon. Left at 1.30 p.m.
and proceeded along the beach to the MEI villages of PIRU,
BUBIRI and IRAVAPAIRI. (V.C. BUKA). Inspected villages, smoke
houses and copra made and left again at 2.30 p.m. Heavy rain
descended so called on Mr. Ashton. Left at 3.30 p.m. and later,
called upon Mr. & Mrs. G.H. Massy Baker. Mr. Baker is ill in bed.
Left at 5 p.m. and crossing Kerema Bay in the whaleboat,
arrived back at the station at 6.5 p.m.

Saturday 24/8/29.

Heavy rain fell all the morning. Packed
up in readiness to proceed to the Western Boundary of the
Division. During the afternoon visited KARAITA (V.C. MAILLO).
Inspected village, smoke houses erected and copra made.

Sunday 25/8/29.

At Kerema.

Monday 26/8/29.

Left the station at 9.30 a.m. in the
whaleboat and visited the IPISI villages of OVOVIRI, IVARIAPERU,
and IRAVAPAIRI. (V.C. IRAKAIRI). Inspected villages, smoke houses
and copra made. "Vaiviri" sighted crossing Kerema Bar so
returned to the station for mail. Mr. P.O. Middleton, proceeding
on patrol to the Eastern Boundary of the Division, swapped

Left station in the whaleboat at 3.p.m. accompanied by C.I.KIMAI, A.C.EKAU and 10 IPISI natives. Crossed Kerema Bay and proceeding up Hilia Creek arrived at the Opau landing at 4.30.p.m. Proceeded along the road to the villages and arrived and camped in the Rest Houses on the banks of the Kalaburi River. at 5.20.p.m.

Tuesday 27/8/29.

Left at 8.a.m. and visited the villages of BIRAKERA, MEVAVILI, IRAVAPAIRI, HAMIHUU, HAUPOI, PURARI, and MAMAHEROI. (V.C's.HARIVA, BAIWA and LOWOLI). Inspected villages, tracks, smoke houses and copra that has been made. Returned to the Rest House at 10.30.a.m. and dealt with some native disputes. Issued copra bags to natives.

Packed up and left at 11.a.m. and arrived back at the whaleboat at noon. Left at 12.15.p.m. and when off PETOI noticed a white man waving his arms frantically. Pulled in to the shore and found that Rev.R.Rankin of L.M.S. MORU. wanted a passage across the bay to Kerema. Arrived at Kerema at 3.30.p.m.

Wednesday 28/8/29.

At Kerema. Issuing copra bags to natives of KARAITA, IPISI, MEI and UARIPI and on correspondence in connection with copra making by village natives.

Thursday. 29/8/29.

Left at 10.a.m. accompanied by A.C.EKAU C.I.KIMAI and 10 IPISI natives. Crossed Kerema Bay in the whaleboat and landed at PETOI at 10.40.a.m. V.C.BUKA of MEI was awaiting me here with 30 carriers. Proceeded along the beach and called upon Mrs.E.V.Priddle at 11.20. Left at noon and reached The Bluff at 1.15.p.m. Had lunch here.

Proceeding at 2.p.m. passed Araimiri Plantation (Priddle & Ashton) and arrived at Huiva Plantation (R.S.Moody) at about 4.p.m. Met Mr.Field here and was informed that he wished to take proceedings against some of his labourers. Advised him to attend the C.P.S. at Keura at 9.a.m. tomorrow.

Left at 4.30.p.m. and arrived at HEREHERE at 5.p.m. Inspected village, smoke houses and copra made.

3.

Proceeded and arrived and camped in the Keuru Rest Houses at 6.p.m. It has rained heavily all the afternoon.

Friday 30/8/29.

Court Interpreter KIMAI is ill with plury, having caught a chill yesterday, and I suffered from a dose of fever last night.

All the morning issuing copra bags to the natives of KEURU villages and on court matters. Mr. Field called at 9.a.m. In C.P.S. one charge of stealing dealt with and in the C.N.M. two civil claims settled.

At 2.p.m. proceeded and visited the KEURU villages of KAROHONO, NEILOLO, ARURU-U, PEKOI, ^{HEPAIVERA} HIRU, DOBEHOHO and OVOVANA. (V.C.'s HOA and MEURA). Inspected villages, roads, bridges, smoke houses and copra made. Returned to the Rest House at 5.p.m.

Saturday 31/8/29.

Until 10.30.a.m. dealing with native matters, disputes, etc. Packed up and left at 11.a.m. Proceeding along the beach arrived at KEAKEA (V.C. HEHEABEA) Inspected village, Rest House, smoke houses and copra made. In the C.N.M. one native dealt with on a charge of Assault. Despatched V.C. HEHEABEA and 4 natives to Kerema to bring forward 50 copra bags.

Left at 2.p.m. and proceeding along the beach arrived at HELEAU. (V.C. KOAKE). Inspected village, smoke houses and copra made. Continued along the beach and arrived and camped in the KOALALAHU Rest Houses at 3.p.m.

At 4.p.m. visited the villages of AIVAU and KOALALAHU. (V.C. IHAKI) Inspected villages, smoke houses and copra made. Returned to the Rest House at 5.30.p.m.

SEPTEMBER 1929.
Sunday 1/9/29

Mr. Currie called at 9.a.m. and remained until 10.10.a.m. In C.N.M. until 10.40.a.m. Packed up and left at 10.45.a.m. Proceeding inland arrived at HARORA Rest House at 11.15.a.m. Visited the villages of HARORA, DUI and POIVA. (V.C. ROKOWAI). Inspected villages, smoke houses and copra made.

Left at 11.45.a.m. and arrived and camped

at the HILOI Rest Houses at 1.p.m. Left at 2.30.p.m. and visited the villages of HILOI, BELEPA, APURARIA and OPA. (V.C's. E EVARE and HAROA) Inspected roads, villages, smoke houses and copra made. Returned to the Rest House at 5.p.m.

Monday 2/9/29.

Engaged KARAVEA of IORI as a temporary Court Interpreter, KIMAI is still ill at KEURU. Mr. Engelbrecht of the Seventh-Day Adventist Mission called at 8.30.a.m. From 9.a.m. until 11.a.m. dealing with native matters. In the C.M.M. a native dealt with for Assault.

Packed up and left at 11.15.a.m. In passing through HILOI called in at the school where 90 children were receiving instruction in reading and writing. Arrived at Maira Plantation at 12.30.p.m. and visited Mr. & Mrs. J.F. Puxley. Left Maira at 4.p.m. and reaching the Vailala River proceeded down stream. Arrived and camped at IWALIA Rest House at 5.15.p.m. It has rained heavily all day.

Tuesday 3/9/29.

From 8.30.a.m. until 10.a.m. in the C.M.M. and attending to native disputes. Left at 10.a.m., crossed to IHU and obtained copra bags stored there and returned to IWALIA at midday. Met Mr. D. McC. Johnston at IHU, owing to the absence of Mr. Smith he is now in charge of the affairs of the New Guinea Oil Co. in this Division.

From 1.p.m. until 4.p.m. issuing bags to natives of IORI, LEPOKERA, HILOI, APURARIA, OPA, BELEPA and VAILALA EAST. Left at 4.p.m. and visited Vaiviri Plantation (D. Macdonald.) Returned to IWALIA at 6.p.m.

Wednesday 4/9/29.

All the morning issuing bags to the natives of VAILALA EAST, VAILALA WEST, AUMA, BIAI, ARUAPE and to some of the natives from villages named yesterday.

Left at 12.30.p.m. and visited the village of LEPOKERA and IORI. (V.C. HANVA and DARIKAI) Inspected roads, bridges, villages, smoke houses and copra made. Returned to IWALIA at 3.p.m. and packed up and proceeded down stream by canoe. Landed

at KAROKARO (V.C. POKEMAI) at 4.30.p.m. Inspected village, smoke houses and copra made. Continued at 4.30.p.m. reaching Vailala East Rest Houses at 5.15.p.m.

10

Thursday 5/9/29.

Until 2.a.m. issuing bags to natives of KEAKEA, MELAU, KOAIALAMU, AIVAU, HOROKA, DUI, KAROKARO and POIVA. Packed up and left at 10.15.a.m. Visited the village of VAILALA EAST (V.C. BIAI). Inspected village, smoke houses and copra made. Crossed Vailala River and visited the village of VAILALA WEST (V.C. IKO). Inspected Rest House, village, smoke houses and copra made. Proceeded along the road and visited the villages of HIROI, KUKUIPI, HAMAHIKURAPE and ARUAPE. Inspected the villages, smoke houses and copra made. Arrived and lunched at AUMA at 1.p.m.

Proceeding at 2.p.m. visited the villages of AUMA (V.C. LAHO), BIAI, PAKOWABU (V.C. AKABA) and HORORO (V.C. BEAIA). Inspected villages, smoke houses and copra made. Leaving HORORO at 4.30.p.m. proceeded along the beach and visited the villages of HERAKERA, HIDAI and NORIAU (V.C. BEAIA) Inspected villages, smoke houses and copra made. Arrived and camped at the OROKOLO Rest Houses at 6.p.m.

Friday 6/9/29.

Until 11.a.m. in the C.N.M. and attending to various native disputes. Mr. Sinclair called at 10.a.m.

Left at 11.a.m. and visited the OROKOLO villages (V.C.'s. BEAIA and KIKI) Inspected villages, smoke houses and copra made. Proceeded along the beach and ~~inspected~~ visited the villages of TOKU and ARIHAVA. (V.C.'s. HABAUAKE and MEMEA.). Inspected villages, smoke houses and copra made. V.C.'s. KORI of NOMI, KIVAVIA of ANAHE, KOPOPO of HEPE RE, and HARIRIWAIA of MURU reported.

Left ARIHAVA at 2.30.p.m. arriving back at OROKOLO Rest House at 3.30.p.m. Until 6 p.m. issuing bags to natives of PAKOWABU, HORORO, HERAKERA, HIDAI and NORIAU. Rained again all day today.

Saturday 7/9/29.

In the C.P.S. all the morning. A native of OROKOLO charges with breaking and entering the store of

6.

Mr.H.T.Coghill, committed for sentence. Prepared a short report for the G.S. (Progress Report No.2) and despatched it to catch the mail at IHU. Dealt with several native matters and eventually finished up at 3.p.m.

Packed up and left at 3.p.m. Proceeded along the beach to PAKOWABU and received a note from Mr. Johnston at IHU that he wished to see me. Proceeded along the road to IHU, arrived and camped there at 6.p.m. Inspected the village of HAI-ALI (U.C.AKABA) enroute.

Sunday 8/9/29.

Dealt with complaints re native labourers lodged by Mr. Johnston. In the C.N.M. a native fined 10/- for Gambling. Issued bags to natives of OROKOLO, IOKU, ARIHAVA, NOMI and PAIVERA. V.C's HEKI of PAIVERA, HOURA of KWAIPRA, and IPI of AROARO reported. "Vaiviri" arrived from Port Moresby via Kerema at 12.30.p.m.

Packed up and left at 2.15.p.m.. Proceeded down stream in canoes from VAILALA WEST and arrived at the mouth of the Vailala River at 4.p.m. Obtained carriers from VAILALA EAST and after passing through the villages of AIVAU, KOIABAHU, HEBAU and KEAKEA arrived and camped in the KEURU Rest Houses at 8.p.m.

Monday 9/9/29.

V.C's HOA and HEAURA of KEURU reported at 7.a.m. Attended to native matters brought before me and finished up at 9.a.m. Packed up and left at 9.10.a.m.

Proceeded along the beach and called in at Huiva Plantation (R.S.Moody) at 10.a.m. leaving at 10.15. Passed ARAIMIRI Plantation (Bridle and Ashton) at 11.15.a.m. Passed The Bluff at 12 noon and at 1.30.p.m. arrived at the MEI villages. Called upon Mrs. E.V.Priadle and Mr. S.L.Ashton and left at 2.30.p.m. Passed through the UARIMI villages and at 3.30.p.m. called upon Mr. G.H.Massy Baker. Departed at 4.p.m. and reaching PEROI found the station canoe waiting for me. Crossed Kerema Bay and arrived back on the station at 5.30.p.m.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

VILLAGES.

The following villages were visited by the patro.

Village.	Population.	V.C.	Councillors.
PETOI.	15.	MALOBO.	--
HAMARAPIRU.	494.	"	7
PIRU.	364.	BUKA.	5
BUBIRI.	97.	"	1
IRAVAPAIRI. No. 1.	132.	"	1
IRAVAPAIRI. No. 2.	52.	"	1
KARAITA.	147.	MAILLO.	4.
OVOVIRI.	)		1
IVARIAFERU.	) 360.	IRAKAIRI.	2
IRAVAPAIRI.	)		1
BIRAKERA.	98.	BAIBA.	2
HEVAVILI.	44.	"	1
NAMAHERO I.	98.	"	2
IRAVAPAIRI.	108.	HARIVA.	3
HAMIHUU.	103.	"	1
HAUPOI.	115.	"	2
PURARI.	104.	LOWOLI.	2
HEREMERE.	---	HEURA.	2
KAROHONO.	54.	"	1
HEILOLO.	133.	"	1
ARURU U.	105.	"	1
PEKOI I.	104.	HOA.	2
HIRU.	106.	"	1
HEAKAKOA.	72.	"	2
DOBHOHO.	106.	"	1
OVOVAHA.	143.	"	1
KEAKEA.	107.	HEHEABEA.	2
HELAU.	138.	KOAKE.	2
POIVA.	57.	"	1
KOAIALAKU.	156.	IMARE.	2
AIVAU.	157.	"	2
HARORA.	170.	FOKEWAI.	2
DUI.	111.	"	2
KAROKARO.	39.	"	1
HILOI.	197.	SEVARE.	3
APURARIA.	92.	"	2
BELEPA.	100.	MAMO.	2
OPA.	107.	"	1
IORI.	165.	DARIKAI.	2
LEPOKERA.	209.	AI-AVA A.	3
VAILALA EAST.	753.	BIAI.	6
VAILALA WEST.	) 346.	IKO.	4
HIROI.)	"	--
HAAHUKARARE.	)	"	1
KUKIPI.	56.	"	1
ARUAPE No. 1.	25.	LAHO.	1
ARUAPE No. 2.	99.	"	2
AUMA.	79.	"	2
BIAI.	34.	AKABA.	1
PAKOWABU.	43.	"	1
HAIALI.	43.	"	1
HOHORO.	11.	BEAIA.	1
HIDAI.	8.	"	--
HERAKERA.	36.	"	2
NORIAU.	88.	"	1
OROKOLO.	1165.	KIKI.	9
IOKU.	259.	HABUAKE.	2
ARIHAVA. E.	)	NAIHO.	6
ARIHAVA. W.	) 1238.	MEMEA.	6
NOMI.	89.	KORI.	--
PAIVERA.	136.	HEKI.	2

Villages. 61. Population. 9425. V.C's. 28. Councillors. 125.

All villages were found to be clean with houses and fences in reasonable repair but in all cases the surroundings of the villages have not received sufficient attention. Village Constables and Councillors were instructed by previous patrols that they must make the people clear rubbish and undergrowth away from the village fences. This has actually been done for a path about 6' wide has been made around all the fences and the rubbish has been heaped up on the side of it. It has again been explained to the people that rubbish must not be deposited within 50 yards of the nearest ~~man~~ house, so, the path that they have so carefully made, must be widened considerably.

On previous patrols I have told the natives to permit grass to grow in their villages and to keep it out short. This is not being done, the people still continue to scrape the ground bare and inform me that it is their fashion. I have pointed out to them, particularly those who reside on the coast, that grass keeps the sands from shifting and from becoming hot in the North-West Season. I doubt if any of them will allow grass to grow unless they are given a direct order. I have not given given any order for I think it is a matter for themselves to decide whether they grow grass in the village or not.

REST HOUSES.

The following Rest Houses were seen,

OPAU. (2)	Fair repair. New Latrine being erected.
UARIPI. (1)	Seldom used, now very dilapidated. Ordered that it be repaired.
MEI. (1)	Seldom used and has fallen down. Ordered that new house be erected.
KEURU. (2)	In fair condition. New bathroom and new latrine latrine to be erected.
KEAKEA. (2)	In fair condition.
KOAIALAHU. (2)	In fair condition. New latrine to be erected.
HARORA. (2)	In good order.
HILOI. (2).	In fair condition. New Latrine to be erected

- IWALIA. (2). Good order, bathroom and kitchen being repaired. New latrine to be erected and fence to be repaired.
- VAILALA EAST.(2) Good order. New latrine to be erected, and front of house cleaned up.
- VAILALA WEST.(2).New house completed and new latrine erected. Police quarters in fair condition.
- AUMA. (2) In fair condition.
- OROKOLO. (2) European quarters in good order. Bathroom to be erected. Police quarters to be cleaned up and old kitchen destroyed.
- ARIHAVA. (2). New quarters for Europeans finished, kitchen and latrine in course of erection. Native quarters falling down, house to be pulled down and rebuilt.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

OPAU DISTRICT.

1. Creek landing to the villages. 3 miles. This road is very bad in wet weather and little has been done since I reported on it on 8/7/29. (P.R.No.1/29/30.p.1). It is being drained and built up with logs and earth but the exceptionally wet weather that we have had has delayed the work.
2. Tracks from village to village. 3 miles. These tracks are becoming overgrown. I have ordered that they must be cleared of long grass and undergrowth for a width of at least 3 yards and that several bad patches be drained and built up.

KEURU DISTRICT.

1. Village to village. 3 miles. These tracks are in excellent condition, average width 12' and very clean. Flood waters partly destroyed the foot bridge over Keuru Creek but it has been repaired. It does not appear to be safe but I managed to cross it safely. Instructed that more palm decking be put on it.

KIRI DISTRICT.

1. HILOI-KOAIALAHU Rd. 5 miles. The first section (2.m.) from the beach to MOIVA village is in good order and bridges across the many small streams are in repair.

10.

The second section (3.m.) from POIVA to HILOI is the worst section of road in the whole Division and in very wet weather is almost impassable. It passes over densely timbered but very low lying ground and I fear that very little can be done to improve it. For a distance of about 2 miles heavy logs have been laid in the centre of the road but in the wet weather they are submerged. I have loaned the people shovels and mattocks and instructed them to open up the small creeks and make drains and endeavour to get the water away..

2. HILOI to APURARIA and OPA. 3 miles. This road was very bad when I passed over it on 1/9/29 but a gang of boys were busily at work building up the worst sections with tools loaned them on my last visit. (P.R.No.1/29/30.p.33.)
3. HILOI to MAIRA. 1½ miles. This should be an excellent road but on 2/9/29 parts of it were under water. Ordered that the water be drained off and that the low lying sections be built up. Tools have been loaned for the purpose.
4. HILOI to IORI. 3 miles. This is merely a native track through sago swamps, waist deep in mud and water at present, and I do not think that we can do much to improve it. The track is rarely used by Europeans.
5. VAILALA RIVER to LEROKERA. 2 miles. Good road, average width 12' and the foot bridges are in repair. Ordered that several low lying sections be built up.

OROKOLO DISTRICT.

1. IHU-- BEACH Rd. 2 miles. Good road and bridges are in repair. Messrs. Coghill and Sinclair asked that a deviation be made at PAKOWABU, the object being to do away with the existing bridge and to put down a stone causeway across the creek to the West of the bridge. (P.R.No.8/28/29 pages 14, 15) The natives carried out their part of the work but Mr. Coghill has failed to carry out his promise to carry the stone in his motor truck, for the causeway. The position at present is that the natives are keeping in repair the old bridge and the deviation that they cut has been abandoned

11.

Tools that were on loan for this work have been returned and are now on loan to the people in the KIRI District.

2. MURU-ARIHAVA Road. 5 miles. This road was not inspected but reports were received from V.C's concerning it. Mr.Coghill requested in March last, that the road be made suitable for motor traffic and that a deviation be made, ~~xxxxxx~~ bringing the road to IOKU village, be kept clean and in repair. (P.R.No.8/28/29.pages 15 & 27). It was also requested that iron casing be supplied for a bridge to be erected at IOKU. Natives have kept both the ARIHAVA Road and the deviation to IOKU clean but I understand that neither of the roads have been used by Europeans, other than Government officials, for the past 6 months. In reply to a request for casing for piles, the P.W.D. replied that casing was not procurable in Port Moresby but if it could be bought locally the Department would bare the cost. The A.P.O.Co.Ltd. at POBO can supply the casing @ 7/- per foot but it will not be purchased until it is known definitely if Mr.Coghill still intends to carry out his promise to erect the bridge
3. MURU, Village to village. 5 miles. V.C's report that all tracks have been widened and repaired.
4. MURU-ARIHAVA Rd. to MAIPA and PAIVERA villages. 4 miles. V.C's report that this road is in good order.
5. PAIVERA to PARIPOKO. 2 miles. V.C's report that the road has recently been cleaned and is in good order.
6. PAIVERA to OROKOLO. 2 1/2 miles. V.C's reported that the road has been cleaned but is very wet.

~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~
COUNCILLORS.

All councillors appointed west of Kerema were seen by the patrol and the majority of them seem to be taking a keen interest in their appointment but many of them are inclined to imagine that they are another variety of Village Constable. It appears that they all wish to please the

Magistrate and their idea of pleasing him is to lodge complaints and to interfere in matters that the Village Constable should give attention to.

On this patrol I had many complaints from Councillors that the people "would not hear their talk" and that all the boys laughed at them. I notice that when I go into a village Councillors are swaggering around with walking sticks shouting orders to all and sundry. I have again explained to them that they are not Village Constables and have no official powers in the village, that they must not harass the people, if they do, they deserve to be laughed at. They have been told that we wish them to be the mouth-piece of the people and of the Government. It is their duty to explain the orders of the Government to the people and to keep the Government informed of the opinion of the natives in regard to orders issued by the Government and to inform the Government of anything that they can think of to improve the welfare of the people. They must gain the confidence of the people and they cannot do this if they swagger around the village waving walking sticks and shouting at everybody.

Councillors West of Kerema were only appointed last July so cannot be expected to thoroughly understand their appointment yet and I fear that it will be many years before they do. I have given instructions that when a Magistrate visits a village, all Councillors must report to him. In future, I propose, when dealing with native Court matters, to have all Councillors of the village present at the hearing of the cases. The present Councillors are the leading men of the Dubus and they should be found useful in assessing values and advising us to native customs etc.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

During the patrol 31 village constables were seen and they are all carrying out their duties satisfactorily. It was reported that V.C.HOA of

KEURU, an excellent man, had taken unto himself a fourth wife, the widow of his brother. The complaint was investigated and was found to be untrue. It appears that HOA quarrelled with his step-brother and the latter circulated the story. Exception cannot be taken to this constable having 3 wives for he has had them for some years.

COCONUT PLANTING.

Areas planted, West of Kerema, under the provisions of the M.R.O. total 374½ acres (112 ac. planted during 1921/22 & 1922/23 and 262½ acres planted during 1928/29). Many of these areas were inspected during this patrol and were found to be reasonably clean. As mentioned in previous reports, all of the areas planted last year were also planted with bananas, yaro, pumpkins and sweet potatoes. The bananas are objected to and all natives have been instructed that as soon as they have born fruit, they must be cut out.

For the year 1929/30, it is only proposed to continue planting at those villages where the natives are not making copra. At villages where the production of copra is being encouraged, the natives will not be asked to do more than keep the planted areas clean and fenced for they will have the rest of their time occupied in cleaning up the large areas of bearing palms, making sago, making copra, repairing roads, villages, etc. and in preparing their gardens. — See page 23

NATIVE CUSTOMS

It was noted with interest that the KAIVA-KUKU or HARISU ceremony was being performed at ARINAVA for the first time since the "Vailala Madness". VAILALA are now the only people West of Kerema who are standing aloof from such customs. Many of the Vailala people attended the ceremony so I do not think it will be long before they fall into line with the rest of the villages. The people offered to sell some of the masks but I could not take

14.

delivery of them for I had no means of conveying them safely and secretly to Kerema. They have promised to keep some of the masks until the wet weather is over when it will be possible to get them to Kerema without ruining them.

The SEVESE has been celebrated by one of the Graves at OROKOLO but I missed seeing the ceremony by two days.

EDUCATION. (MISSIONS)

Mr. Engelbrecht of the Seventh-Day Adventist Mission appears to be making good progress with his school at HILOI. I visited the school on 2/9/29 and found 90 scholars from HILOI, BELLEPA, APURARIA and OPA receiving instruction in reading and writing English. The school is conducted in a building in the village erected by the people, and instruction is given on Mondays, Tuesdays and Wednesdays.

Mr. Engelbrecht offered to conduct a school at IORI for the benefit of the IORI and LEPOKERA people if they would erect a school house in their village. In July the people promised to do so, (P.R.No.1/29/30.p.31) but have not yet made a start.

The activities of the London Mission Society West of Kerema seem to be at a standstill. There is no resident European Missionary and most of the South Sea Island teachers appear to be content to sit down in their houses and to waste away their time thinking of their home land. The teachers at VAILALA and ARIHAVA complained that many children of the villages would not go to school but on inquiring I found that there was no school building for the children to attend. I am informed that school is conducted in the house of the teacher, a building of two small rooms and a verandah. This building could not accommodate with comfort, more than 30 children so I have had to inform the teachers who complained that until they get a school building erected, I cannot compel the children to attend.

I have spoken to the Councillors at

ARIBAVA and VAILALA, pointed out to them the advantages of education and told them that as the mission offer to teach their children to read and write free of all cost, the people should erect a suitable school building and not expect to be paid for erecting it.

JUDICIAL.

In comparison with the number of cases usually dealt with, Court work was exceedingly light on this patrol. 9 sittings of the C.N.M. were held and 2 sittings of the C.P.S. at the places and on the dates shown hereunder.

<u>C.N.M.</u>		<u>C.P.S.</u>
OPAU.	27/8/29.	KEURU. 30/8/29.
KEURU.	30/8/29.	OROKOLO. 7/9/29.
KEAKEA.	31/8/29.	
HILLOI.	2/9/29.	
IWALIA.	3/9/29.	
OROKOLO.	6/9/29.	
OROKOLO.	7/9/29.	
IHU.	8/9/29.	
KEURU.	9/9/29.	

The charges were:--

Assault	3
Gambling.	1
Stealing.	1
Indecent Assault.	2
Breaking & Entering.	1

In addition, many disputes of a more or less trivial nature were dealt with, and settled to the satisfaction of all parties concerned.

NATIVE INDUSTRIES.

COPRA MAKING BY VILLAGE NATIVES.

The patrol was mainly concerned with encouraging the production of copra. From 8/7/29 to 8/8/29 I visited all villages and succeeded in getting the natives started on making copra. (P.R.No.1/29/30). I again visited all villages between 23/8/29 and 9/9/29 and hereunder append details of the progress made at each of the groups of villages. A summary was forwarded under the heading 'Progress Report No.2.', ~~copy of which is attached.~~

UARIPI.Villages, :- HAMARAPIRU and PENOI.

- 9/7/29. People advised that if they would make copra, the Government would assist them in disposing of it. They promise to make 33 bags of copra every month.
- 31/7/29. About 3000 nuts collected and timber cut ready for the erection of smoke houses.
- 23/8/29. 7 smoke houses erected and it is estimated that the people have made sufficient copra to fill about 19 bags.
- 28/8/29. 33 copra bags issued.
- 9/9/29. People advised to erect a building for storing their copra.

MEI.Villages of, :- PIKU, BUBIRI and IRAVAPAIRE.

- 2/4/29. People advised to make copra and offered assistance in selling.
- 10/7/29. Nothing done. People again advised to make copra. They promise to make 24 bags per month.
- 31/7/29. About 4000 coconuts collected, about 1 1/2 bags of copra made and 4 smoke houses in course of erection.
- 23/8/29. 2 smoke houses erected and it is estimated that sufficient copra has been made to fill about 12 1/2 bags. Only 2 smoke houses are in use, the other 2 have just been completed.
- 28/8/29. 44 copra bags issued.
- 9/9/29. People advised to erect a building for storing their copra.

KARITA.

- 10/7/29. People advised that if they made copra the Government would assist them in disposing of it. They promise to make 10 bags per month.
- 30/7/29. About 800 coconuts collected and one smoke house in course of erection.
- 24/8/29. 2 smoke houses erected and it is estimated that they have made sufficient copra to fill about 7 bags.
- 28/8/29. Issued 10 copra bags.
- 9/9/29. People advised to erect a building in which to store their copra. They decline to use the same building as the IPISI people.

IPISI.Villages of, :- OVOVIRI, IVARIAFERU and IRAVAPAIRE.

- 10/7/29. People advised that if they made copra the Government would assist them in selling it. They promise to make 20 bags per month.
- 30/7/29. About 2000 coconuts collected and timber cut ready for the erection of 4 smoke houses.
- 26/8/29. 3 smoke houses erected and sufficient copra made to fill about 8 bags.
- 28/8/29. Issued 16 bags and advised people to erect a building in which to store their copra.

OPAU.

Villages of: - BIRAKERA, MEVAVILI, IRAVAPAIKE,
MAMIMOKU, MAUPOI, HANAHEROI and PURARI.

- 19/2/29. People advised to make copra and offered assistance in selling.
 3/4/29. A little copra made.
 8/8/29. Only about 1 1/2 bags of copra made. People advised to erect smoke houses and again urged to make copra. They promise to make 54 bags per month.
 2/8/29. Sufficient copra made to fill about 8 bags.
 27/8/29. 9 smoke houses erected and people now have sufficient copra made to fill about 20 bags. Issued 30 copra bags.
 9/9/29. Advised people to erect a building at PENOI for storing copra.

KEARU.

Villages of: - KAROHONO, HEAKAKOA, OVOVAHA, NEILOLO,
ARUKU-U, POKOI I, DOBEMOHO, HIRU and HEREMERE.

- 1/3/29. Advised people that if they made copra the Government would assist them in selling it.
 1/5/29. About 40 bags of copra made and sold to Mr. W. W. Field.
 12/7/29. 5 smoke houses erected and sufficient copra made to fill about 36 bags. People estimate that they will make 66 bags per month.
 29/7/29. Additional smoke houses being erected.
 30/8/29. There are now 15 smoke houses erected and it is estimated that the people have on hand, sufficient copra to fill about 60 bags. Issued 167 copra bags.
 8/9/29. Advised that a building be erected in which to store copra.

KEAKEA.

- 2/3/29. People advised that if they made copra the Government would assist them in disposing of it.
 1/4/29. Nothing done. People again advised to make copra.
 13/7/29. Nothing done. People again advised and they promise to make 10 bags of copra per month.
 30/7/29. About 300 coconuts collected and timber cut ready for the erection of a smoke house.
 31/8/29. One smoke house erected and it is estimated that the people have made sufficient copra to fill about 5 bags.
 5/9/29. Issued 10 copra bags.
 8/9/29. Advised people to join with KEARU in erecting a building for storing copra ready for shipment.

MEBAU.

- 1/4/29. People advised to make copra and offered assistance in selling.
 13/7/29. Nothing done. People again advised and they promise to make 16 bags per month.
 28/7/29. About 400 coconuts collected and a start has been made to erect smoke houses.

31/8/29. 3 smoke houses erected and it is estimated that the people have made sufficient copra to fill about 6 bags.

5/9/29. Issued 17 copra bags and advised the people to join with HARORA in erecting a building at KAROKARO in which to store their copra.

KORIALABU.

2/3/29. Advised people to make copra and offered them assistance in selling it.

30/4/29. Nothing done, people again advised.

13/7/29. Nothing done, again advised people to make copra and they ~~make~~ promise to make 24 bags per month.

28/7/29. People had started to erect smoke houses and collect nuts.

31/8/29. 6 smoke houses erected and sufficient copra made to fill about 7 bags.

5/9/29. Issued 30 copra bags. People advised to join with Vailala in erecting a building to store their copra at the mouth of the Vailala River. They wish to erect a store near their village and decline to join with the Vailala people.

AIVAU.

3/3/29. People advised to make copra and offered assistance in selling

30/4/29. Nothing done, people again advised.

13/7/29. Nothing done, people again advised to make copra and they promise to make 15 bags per month.

28/7/29. Erection of smoke houses commenced and some coconuts collected

31/8/29. 5 smoke houses erected and sufficient copra made to fill about 5 bags.

5/9/29. Issued 18 copra bags and advised people to join with Vailala and erect a building at the mouth of the Vailala River, in which to store their copra ready for shipping

HARORA, DUL, POIVA and KAROKARO.

3/3/29. Advised people to make copra and offered assistance in selling

30/4/29. Nothing done, people again advised.

14/7/29. Nothing done, people again advised to make copra and they promise to make 56 bags per month.

28/7/29. People commenced to collect coconuts and erect smoke houses.

1/9/29. 5 smoke houses erected and it is estimated that the people have made sufficient copra to fill about 11 bags.

4/9/29. Issued 40 copra bags and advised the people to erect a building at KAROKARO (Vailala River) in which to store their copra.

MILOI, BELEPA, OPA and APURARIA.

- 17/3/29. Advised people to make copra and offered them assistance in selling it.
- 29/4/29. Nothing done, people again advised.
- 16/7/29. Nothing done, people again urged to make copra and they promise to make 33 bags per month.
- 23/7/29. People started to erect smoke houses and collect coconuts.
- 1/9/29. 6 smoke houses erected and it is estimated that the people have made sufficient copra to fill about 11 bags.
- 5/9/29. Issued 35 copra bags to natives and advised that they erect a building on the banks of the Vailala River near Iori Road, in which to store their copra.

IORI and LEPOKERA.

- 15/3/29. Advised natives to make copra and offered assistance in selling.
- 28/4/29. Nothing done, people again advised.
- 18/7/29. Nothing done, again advised people to make copra and they promise to make 48 bags per month.
- 27/7/29. People started to erect smoke houses.
- 4/9/29. 2 smoke houses erected and another in course of erection. Estimated that sufficient copra has been made to fill about 6 bags. Advised that IORI build 7 smoke houses and LEPOKERA a similar number. Issued 33 bags to IORI and 8 to LEPOKERA.

VAILALA EAST.

- 4/3/29. Advised people to make copra and offered assistance in selling.
- 26/4/29. Nothing done, people again advised.
- 19/7/29. Nothing done, people again advised to make copra and they promise to make 69 bags per month.
- 26/7/29. Natives started to erect smoke houses and collect coconuts.
- 4/9/29. Issued 75 bags.
- 5/9/29. 8 smoke houses erected and sufficient copra made to fill about 20 bags. Advised people to erect a building in which to store their copra ready for shipping.

VAILALA WEST.Villages, :- VAILALA WEST, MIROI, KUKUPI, AHUHUKURAPE.

- 5/3/29. People advised to make copra and offered assistance in selling.
- 26/4/29. Nothing done, people again advised.
- 20/7/29. Nothing done, people again advised and they promise to make 63 bags of copra per month.
- 26/7/29. People started to erect smoke houses and collect coconuts.
- 4/9/29. 73 copra bags issued.
- 5/9/29. 6 smoke houses erected and estimated that sufficient copra has been made to fill about 20 bags. Advised that store be erected at mouth of river.

ARUAPE, AUMA and BIAI.

- 26/4/29. People advised to make copra and offered assistance in selling.
- 20/7/29. Nothing done, people again advised and they promise to make 24 bags of copra per month.
- 25/7/29. People started to erect smoke houses and collect nuts.
- 4/9/29. Issued 44 copra bags.
- 5/9/29. 4 smoke houses erected and sufficient copra made to fill about 19 bags. Advised people to erect a building on the banks of the Vailala River near IHU, for storing their copra.
-

PAKOWABU, HAI-ALI and HOBORO.

- 24/4/29. People advised to make copra and offered assistance in selling.
- 21/7/29. Nothing done, people again advised and they promise to make 16 bags of copra per month.
- 25/7/29. People started to erect smoke houses and collect coconuts.
- 4/9/29. Issued 14 copra bags. HAI-ALI have not yet started to make copra.
- 5/7/29. 3 copra smoke houses erected and sufficient copra made to fill about 5 bags. People advised to join with ARUAPE in erecting a building near IHU in which to store their copra.
-

HERAKERA, HIDAI, HORIAU, OKOKOLO, IOKU and PAIVERA.

- 24/4/29. People advised to make copra and offered assistance in disposing of it at a reasonable price.
- 21/7/29. Nothing done. People again advised and they promise to make 94 bags of copra per month.
- 25/7/29. People started to collect coconuts and erect smoke houses.
- 6/9/29. 16 smoke houses erected and sufficient copra made to fill about 51 bags. Advised natives to erect a building in which to store their copra.
- 7/9/29. Issued 100 copra bags.
-

ARIHAVA and NOMI.

- 12/3/29. People advised to make copra and offered assistance in selling it at a reasonable price.
- 20/4/29. Nothing done, people again advised.
- 21/7/29. Nothing done, people again advised to make copra and they promise to make 48 bags per month.
- 24/7/29. People commenced to erect smoke houses and collect coconuts.
- 6/9/29. 14 smoke houses erected and estimated that sufficient copra has been made to fill about 22 bags.
- 7/9/29. Issued 56 copra bags and advised natives to erect a building in which to store their copra.
-

It will be seen from the foregoing, that although some of the people were advised in February, March and April to make copra; with the exception of the KEURU people, none of them did anything until July. During July and August 126 smoke houses have been erected and 313½ bags of copra produced (say 22 tons). It has rained almost continuously the whole time so under the circumstances, the natives have done remarkably well. They are now erecting buildings in which to store their copra while it is awaiting shipment. These stores (12 of them) should be erected before the end of September and then shipping will commence. During the patrol 850 copra bags were issued to 274 natives and I am informed that they will all be filled by the end of September. A further 900 bags have been requisitioned for.

On my last patrol every European trader attacked me in regard to this scheme for assisting the natives but on this patrol they had little to say. I gathered that they are waiting to see how the scheme works. Most traders are still buying coconuts and manage to purchase upwards of 1000 per week; they have natives signed on to them who visit the villages with tobacco etc. in order to barter for coconuts. Mr. Sinclair at OROKOLO has natives signed on to him under the provisions of the N.L.O. to make copra in their villages. The Hon. C.N.A. has been asked for an opinion as to whether such contracts are in order.

At every village visited the people asked if the Government would give them an advance against their copra or loan them tobacco. They pointed out that they did not want to trade their coconuts away for tobacco, they wanted to make them all into copra but the only means by which they can get tobacco is to trade 20 coconuts for one stick. I have informed them that I do not think that the Government will do as they ask. If they keep on making copra and ship it regularly they will always have cash with which to buy tobacco and if they cannot wait until they get the cash for their copra, they could sell some of it to the local traders. I would not advise them to trade coconuts for tobacco.

At every village the people have been advised

and urged to cut down and clean up the jungle from around all their coconut palms. In the vicinity of almost every village throughout the Division, areas of coconuts in full bearing have been allowed to become overgrown and in many cases it is impossible to see the tops of the palms, it is only by accident that one learns that they are there. I have advised that the ground be kept clear for a radius of 15' from the trunk of each palm.


Some natives have taken my advice and have cut the undergrowth down from around their palms but the majority of them are content to allow the jungle to continue in its work of destruction. I have pointed out to them that their fathers worked and planted the palms for the benefit of the present generation as they are now planting palms for the benefit of the next generation. They would be grieved if they thought that their children would waste the fruits of their labour but that is what they are doing in respect of the labour of their fathers. Many of the people follow this line of argument and I hope to eventually see all the native owned coconuts in the Gulf Division as clean and as well cared for as the coconuts on a model European owned plantation.

It is at present impossible to say definitely to what extent coconuts are wasted and it will never be known until the surroundings of all palms are cleaned up. At the KIRI villages of MILOI, BELIPA, APURARIA and OPA the worst cases of neglected palms occur. The people here are noted for their indolence yet they are an excellent type of native. Whilst here, I pointed out several areas of coconuts almost obliterated by the jungle and asked for the owners. I learnt that most of them were away working for Europeans and was told that while they are away no one touches their coconuts. As the ripe nuts fall to the ground they are left to rot in the dense growth, or if they happen to take root, the pigs enjoy them. It is argued that if anyone touches the man's coconuts he will probably prosecute them for stealing when he eventually returns to the village. I can hardly credit this. I have

suggested that if a man goes away from the village, he should tell his brother or his friends to collect the produce from the palms and in return, his brother or his friends should care for and keep the growth out down from around the palms. This has been agreed to but I am afraid that when the next batch of men go away, such an arrangement will be forgotten ^{the man} or will refrain from naming any person to care for his palms for fear of offending his other relations or friends.

Now that the erection of smoke houses has been completed and the natives are making copra, every endeavour will be made to get the natives to clean up and keep clean the large areas of bearing palms. As these palms were not planted under the provisions of the N.R.O. I do not think that we can compel the natives to care for them. If this is so, I would recommend that an amendment to Reg.100 be considered and a sub-section inserted compelling all natives to keep free of undergrowth, an area of 15 feet from the trunk of all coconuts owned by them. This would be beneficial to the palms, would minimise the risk of coconut ~~afflicting~~ diseases and it would be possible to see at a glance if coconuts were being wasted. At present I am working on the assumption that the natives cannot be compelled to care for these coconuts so I can merely advise them to do so. I do not care to give a direct order, believing that if such an order is disobeyed, I cannot enforce it.

In order that the people will not have a reasonable excuse for not cleaning up their coconuts, it is not proposed to continue planting under the provisions of the N.R.O. this year. This matter is mentioned on page 13.


R. A. M. G. D.
20/9/29.

REFERENCE, :- Correspondence and Reports.

Copra making by village natives, West of Kerema, G.D.

Patrol Report No.7/28/29. by A.R.M. dated 22/2/29.
G.S. to R.M. Letter No.360/A.46/29. dated 7/3/29.
R.M. to G.S. Letter No.143/35/29. dated 6/5/29.
Patrol Report No.8/28/29 by A.R.M. dated 6/5/29.
G.S. to R.M. Letter No.825/A.46/29. dated 14/8/29.
R.M. to G.S. Letter No.182/35/29 dated 17/6/29.
G.S. to R.M. Letter No.1144/A.46/29 dated 31/7/29.
A.R.M. to R.M. Memo. dated 20/8/29.
R.M. to G.S. Letter No.265/35/29. dated 20/8/29.
A.R.M. to R.M. Memo. dated 26/8/29.
R.M. to G.S. Letter No.200/35/29. dated 26/6/29.
G.S. to R.M. Letter No.1946/A.46/29. dated 19/7/29.
A.R.M. to G.S. Memo. dated 28/7/29.
G.S. to R.M. Letter No.1214/29. dated 13/8/29.
R.M. to G.S. Letter No.258/35/29. dated 19/8/29.
Patrol Report No.9/28/29 by P.O. dated 17/5/29.
R.M. to G.S. Letter No.163/35/29. dated 25/5/29.
Patrol Report No.1/29/30. by A.R.M. dated 20/8/29.
G.S. to R.M. Letter No.1337/29 dated 4/9/29.
A.R.M. to R.M. Memo. dated 14/9/29.
R.M. to G.S. Letter No.291/35/29. dated 16/9/29.
Progress Report No.1. (P.R.No.4/29/30) dated 28/8/29.
Progress Report No.2. (P.R.No.4/29/30) dated 7/9/29.
Patrol Report No.4/29/30. by A.R.M. dated 20/9/29.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

PATROL REPORT.

STATION NUMBER.

5/1929-30.

KEREMA, G.D. STATION.

REPORT OF A PATROL made by L. R. OLDHAM, Resident Magistrate to
villages East of Kerema as far as KUKUPI for the purpose of
inspecting villages and encouraging copra making.

Left Station on 22. 9. 29 Returned to Station on 26. 9. 29

Number of Carriers employed 16 Number of Police taken 3

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge Nil.

Villages visited LORABADA, BILLO, AIKABULUKA, IVAU U, IVEFIRU, IHOPI,
LALABU, POMARA (WAMAI), PARAKAU, NOKUOVO, MA ARU, MORA, KARAMA No.1,
KARAMA No.2, MORCI, IVAFIRU, KAIVIPI, ARU, URU, BRAVA, KOARU,
LILIFIRU, HEATUALI, HEAVALE, SAVAIVIRI, HABU HABU, TAVAFIRU.

- (1) A sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station. The map is to be furnished if the patrol is in a well-known district or not. If the patrol is over a route for which a map has not been sent in, a second map is not necessary. A reference to the previous report will be sufficient. If the patrol is over a route of which part has already been included in a map, a suitable sketch should be made of the other places to be added to the previous map. For uniformity the map must occupy one sheet of paper—either the size of a half-sheet of ruled foolscap or the size of a whole or double sheet.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown within, in the space provided.

2987/11.29.—1,800.

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date 11.10.1929.


Officer in charge of Station.

Articles.	QUANTITIES ISSUED AND VALUE.					Government Cost.	Returned.	Remarks.
	Quantity taken on Patrol. lbs	Police. lbs	Carriers. lbs	Others. lbs	Total Used lbs			
Rice	80	30	16	--	46	6 8	34 lbs	
Biscuits	-	-	-	--	-	-	-	
Meat	-	-	-	--	-	-	-	
Fish	6	6	-	--	6	2 7	-	
Sugar	3	3	-	--	3	8	-	
Tea	1	1	-	--	1	11	-	
Soap	1	$\frac{1}{2}$	-	--	$\frac{1}{2}$	2	$\frac{1}{2}$ lb	
Tobacco	30	1/3rd	9	2	11 $\frac{1}{3}$ rd	1 5 5		Others V.C.'s and purchase of food.
Matches	1 Dz.	$\frac{1}{2}$ dz.	-	-	$\frac{1}{2}$ dz.	1	$\frac{1}{2}$ dz.	
Kerosene	1 Gl.	$\frac{1}{2}$ Gl.	-	-	$\frac{1}{2}$ Gl.	1 11	$\frac{1}{2}$ Gl.	
Tents								
Flies	1						1	
Leads	2						2	
							2	
Kerosene Cans	1						1	
Knives & Sheaths								
Knives, 18in.	1						1	
Knives, other								
Belts								
Pouches								
Print								
Twill								
Handkerchiefs								
Beads								
Mirrors								
Axes								
Half Axes								
Tomahawks	1						1	
	0							
TOTAL £						1 18 5		

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

Territory of Papua.

REPORT OF A PATROL EAST OF KEREMA AS FAR AS KUKIPI BY E.R.OLDHAM,
RESIDENT MAGISTRATE, FOR PURPOSE OF INSPECTING VILLAGES AND ENCOURAGING
COPRA MAKING.

22. 8. 29 to 28. 9. 29.

22.9.1929.

Left KEREMA at 10.30 a.m. with A.C's ADE, ULUBO and NAINEWANE, and 16 carriers. At 11.45 reached the Cupola Rubber Extension and inspected the work of the prisoners who have been engaged weeding and keeping down the undergrowth on Blocks 3 & 5, which areas were planted during the period 26/9/28 to 15/2/29. The plantation is now looking very clean.

Continued on and arrived at LORABADA (V.C.LAULOBO) at 1.30 p.m., and SILO (V.C.LESI) at 3.30 p.m. where I camped. Inspected the village and surroundings and found same filthy. Assembled all the people and told them to commence cleaning up early tomorrow morning, and informed them that if ever the village was found to be in such a state again they would be dealt with under the Regulations.

Examined all houses and found same in good repair with the exception of the Rest House and Barracks. Extensive repairs were ordered to both these buildings, the work to be finished by my return. A new latrine near the Rest House is also to be built.

Copra making by village natives is being dealt with in a separate report.

23. 9. 1929.

All people commenced cleaning up village at daylight. Village Constable TOARIPI of MOVIAMI reported on his way to KEREMA with five prisoners sentenced by Mr. P.O. Middleton to a month's imprisonment each for refusing to plant and cultivate coconuts.

V.C's FOROMA of LILIFIRU and FOFO of AIKABULUKA also reported. Paid V.C's wages due.

Left at 10 a.m. and inspected the following villages :-

<u>NAME.</u>	<u>GROUP.</u>	<u>V.C.</u>	<u>CONDITION.</u>	<u>INSTRUCTIONS.</u>
AIKABULUKA	SILO.	FOFO	Clean.	Repairs to several houses ordered.

(2).

<u>NAME.</u>	<u>GROUP.</u>	<u>V.C.</u>	<u>CONDITION.</u>	<u>INSTRUCTIONS.</u>
IVAU H.	SILO.	FOFO.	Clean.	Repairs to several houses ordered.
IVEFIRU.	"	ARUA	"	"
IROFI.	WAMAI.	"	"	Surroundings to be kept cleaner.
LALABU.	"	"	"	Two houses to be repaired.

Arrived at WAMAI (POMARA) at 12.30 p.m., and after lunch inspected the following villages :-

<u>NAME.</u>	<u>GROUP.</u>	<u>V.C.</u>	<u>CONDITION.</u>	<u>INSTRUCTIONS.</u>
POMARA.	WAMAI.	KAIPU.	Fair.	Village to be kept cleaner, and repairs to several houses ordered.
PARAKAU.	"	"	Clean.	Surroundings to receive more attention.
NOKUOVO.	"	"	"	Several houses to be repaired.

Visited the "Company" coconut plantation and found same clean and the palms looking well.

Returned to the Rest House at 4.30 p.m., and paid V.C's wages due.

Interpreter ARUA and V.C. YRIKAIHI of IPISI reported on their way back to KEREMA from KAIRUKU, where they acted as interpreters in various cases dealt with by the Central Court.

24.9.1929.

Left WAMAI at 6 a.m. and inspected the following

villages :-

<u>NAME.</u>	<u>GROUP.</u>	<u>V.C.</u>	<u>CONDITION.</u>	<u>INSTRUCTIONS.</u>
MA ARU.	WAMAI.	KAIPU.	Clean.	Nil.
MORA.	"	"	"	Surroundings to be kept cleaner.
KARAMA No.1 & No. 2.	KARAMA	IRE.	Reasonably Clean.	Village to be kept cleaner, and repairs ordered to several houses.
✓ MOROI	"	FEREHI.	Clean.	Repairs to several houses ordered.
✓ IVAFIRU.	"	"	"	-do-
KALVIPI.	"	"	"	Nil.

(3).

<u>NAME.</u>	<u>GROUP.</u>	<u>V.C.</u>	<u>CONDITION.</u>	<u>INSTRUCTIONS.</u>
ARU.	KARAMA.	FEREHI.	Clean.	The owners of two houses ordered to repair same.
URU.	"	"	"	Nil.
BRAVA.	KOARU.	AIPI.	"	One house to be repaired.
KOARU.	"	"	"	Nil.

Paid V.C.'s IRE, FERREHI and AIPI wages due.

Called on Mr. Ashton, Manager of Mr. F.W.Clark's Plantation at KOARU. Mr. Ashton had no business to transact, and no complaints were received from the native labourers under his control.

Left the Plantation at 1 p.m. and continued on to LILIFIRU (V.C.FOROMA) which was reached at 2.30 p.m.

On the way inspected the KOARU village coconut plantation and found same clean.

Inspected the village of LILIFIRU and found same very clean and houses in good repair.

A new Rest House is to be built further inland, also quarters for the police, as the old buildings are in danger of being washed away. When I was here in June high water mark was twenty feet from the fence surrounding the Rest House. Since then part of the fence has been washed away, and it is only a matter of two or three months before the Rest House, several other buildings, and many coconuts will have entirely disappeared.

Camped at LILIFIRU and sent a memo to Mr. Middleton instructing him to meet me here tomorrow.

25.9.1929.

Left in a canoe at 9 a.m. and visited the following MOVIAMI villages :-

HEATUALI - V.C. KIRI EKO.
HEAVALA - V.C. TOARIPI.
SIVAIVIRI - V.C. SOMA.

I found same and surroundings very clean and houses in good repair.

Paid V.C. KIRI EKO wages due.

Returned to LILIFIRU at 5.30 p.m. and met Mr. Middleton.

(4)

26. 9. 1929.

Accompanied by Mr. Middleton I left LILIFIRU at 8 a.m. and visited HABU HABU and TAVAFIRU which are controlled by V.C. FOROMA.

HABU HABU is suffering severely from encroaching tides, which at high water sweep clean through the village and destroy fences and houses, and leave piles of driftwood and other rubbish in and about same.

TAVAFIRU was found to be clean and houses in reasonable repair.

Crossed over to KUKIPI by canoe and visited the stores of the Steamships Trading Coy. Ltd., and Mr. J. Walker. At the S.S. Trading Coy's store met Messrs. Lever, Hunt & Westhoven, members of the OBA River Gold Mining Coy., who are waiting for Eastern boys before proceeding up the TAURI River.

Returned to LILIFIRU 6 p.m.

27. 9. 1929.

Accompanied by Mr. Middleton left at 7 a.m. and visited the KOARU, KARAMA, WAMAI and SILO villages. At KARAMA V.C. IFE complained that the young men had refused to plant any more coconuts, and keep clean the two areas planted under the Native Regulations as ordered by Mr. Middleton some time ago. Told the V.C. to bring all these men along, and sat with Mr. Middleton in C.N.M. who sentenced 68 to a month's imprisonment each under N.R.100 (6).

In May last 93 young men of this village were dealt with by Mr. A.R.M. Lambden under the above Regulation and sentenced to six weeks imprisonment each. While they were in gaol the old men and women cleaned up the new plantation, and left the old one for those in gaol to clean when they returned. When they returned, however, they refused to clean same and to clear any further areas for planting. The 68 men convicted to-day informed the Court that the plantations were too far away, and that they did not want to keep same clean or plant any more nuts as the work took too long and interfered with their pleasures.

(5).

Without a doubt the young men of this village are the laziest in the Division. From early morn till night they spend the time either painting themselves and decorating their hair with hibiscus blossoms, or lying about on the beach in front of the village, while the old men and women attend to the gardens, make sago, and catch fish for them to eat.

As ordered on the 22nd inst. the Rest House at SILO has been repaired and a new barracks and latrine built. The village and surroundings have also been satisfactorily cleaned.

29/9/1929.

Left SILO at 8 a.m. and arrived KEREMA at noon. Mr. Middleton is to return East again on the 7th prox.

Roads.

The track over the Cupola is in a disgraceful state, being almost knee deep in mud and water in several places. The worst portion is between the Station and the Rubber Plantation over which there is a great deal of traffic, and as it will not take long to put this part in order, a gang of prisoners will be employed corduroying same and filling in the extra bad patches with stone. Repair work from the Plantation to LORABADA is to be carried out by the village people.

The road between KOARU and LILIFIRU is kept clean by the people of these two villages. The KOARU portion was found to be fairly clean, but the LILIFIRU section was much overgrown, and looked as if it had not received any attention for some considerable time. Village Constable FOROMA of LILIFIRU was instructed to have same cleaned without delay.

Other roads are being reported on by Mr. P.O.Middleton.

R.M. G.D.
11/10/1929.

PATROL REPORT.

STATION NUMBER.

6/29/29.

KOROMA, G.D. STATION.

REPORT OF A PATROL made by Wm. J. Lambden, A.R.N. to
Western Boundary of Gulf Division. for the purpose of

Inspecting villages, roads, bridges, co-ops, etc., paying amounts from
W.N.L. & D.N.A/C.; encouraging natives to make copra, and Court matters.

Left Station on 1/10/29. Returned to Station on 26/10/29.

Number of Carriers employed 23. Number of Police taken 3 & Interpreter.

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge Whaleboat. Wm. J. Lambden.

Villages visited 69. All coastal villages West of Koroma. See pages 9 to 15.
Population, 9,477.

- (1) A sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station. The map is to be furnished whether the patrol is in a well-known district or not. If the patrol is over a route for which a map has already been sent in, a second map is not necessary. A reference to the previous report will be sufficient. If the patrol is over a route of which part has already been included in a map, a suitable sketch should be sent to enable the other places to be added to the previous map. For uniformity the map must occupy one of two sizes of paper—either the size of a half-sheet of ruled foolscap or the size of a whole or double sheet.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown within, in the space provided.

2957/11.23-1.86

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date 7th November 1929.

Wm. J. Lambden R.N.: G.D.
 Officer in charge of Station.

Articles.	Quantity taken on Patrol.	QUANTITIES ISSUED AND VALUE.				Government Cost.	Returned.	Remarks.
		Police.	Carriers.	Others.	Total Used.			
Rice 5	160 lb	160 lb			160 lb	2 0 0	-	
Biscuits 6 1/2	5 lb	5 lb			5 lb	2 8	-	
Flour 6 1/2	32 lb	32 lb			32 lb	18 0	-	
Sugar 2 1/2	16 lb	16 lb			16 lb	3 8	-	
Tea 11	2 lb	2 lb			2 lb	1 10	-	
Soap 3 1/2	3 lb	3 lb			3 lb	10	-	
Tobacco 2 1/2	33 lb	per remarks			32 1/2 lb	3 15 2	1/2 lb	AC's C.I. (4) 1 1/2 lb
Matches 1	1 1/2 doz	1 1/2 doz			1 1/2 doz	6	-	V.C. (31) (2 doz) 2 1/2 lb
Kerosene 2 1/2 gal	2 gal	2 gal			2 gal	4 2	-	Councillor (123) 1 1/2 gal
Tents								Tungsten (5) 1/2 lb
Flies	1						1	P.N. Hood 1 lb
Lamps	2						2	Carriers (23) 26 lb.
Buckets	2						2	Total 32 1/2 lb.
Kerosene Cans	2						2	
Knives & Sheaths								
Knives, 18in.								
Knives, other								
Belts								
Pouches								
Print								
Twill								
Handkerchiefs								
Beads								
Mirrors								
Axes								
Half Axes	1						1	
Tomahawks								
TOTAL £						7 6 10		

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA.

NEW GUINEA

A.R.M.: G.P. On Patrol.

7th. October 1929.

The Hon. G.S.

PROGRAMME REPORT No.1.

Patrol Report No.6/29/30.

Native Industries, Copra Making, G.P.

I have to advise that I have visited the Kerema Bay and Opau Groups of villages and received and stored ready for shipment, copra produced to date. Particulars are as under:-

OPAU GROUP.

Smoke House No.	Name of Native.		Village	No. of Bags.	Gross Weight
1.	NAIRI.	&	3 others.	1	146.
2.	MAIKA.	&	"	1	155
3.	KONEA.	&	"	1	134
4.	DIBU.	&	"	2	285
5.	NARIRI.	&	PURANI.	1	141.
6.	PARA.	&	"	1	150
7.	APAI.	&	"	1	163
8.	MARE.	&	MAUPOI.	1	157
"	HEPA.	&	"	1	180
9.	HAIARU.	&	"	1	185
"	IRA.	&	"	1	179
"	MIVA.	&	"	1	180
10.	PEKAU.	&	BIRAKERA	1	129
11.	ARAI.	&	"	2	287
12.	MAU.	&	"	1	135
"	KAUARU.	&	"	1	155
13.	MARIA.	&	MAMIKURU.	1	160
"	KORU.	&	"	1	145
"	MOURA.	&	"	1	149
14.	NAI O.	&	IRAVAPAIRI.	1	162
"	KERORO.	&	"	1	159
15.	MAKI.	&	"	1	145
"	KARABURE.	&	"	1	141
"	AUKU.	&	"	1	161.
16.	UPI.	&	HEVAVILI.	1	147

Stored at PETOI, Kerema Bay. 27.Bags. 4130.lbs.gross.

KARAITA & IPISI.

17.	NARAU.	&	15 others.	5	788.
18.	HALAVETA.	&	"	5	807
19.	HEVAIPI.	&	IPISI.	4	667
20.	MAISIRI.	&	"	2	366
21.	HARAKO.	&	"	2	344.
22.	KAKAITO.	&	"	1	167

Stored at IPISI (9) & KARAITA (10) -- 19 bags. 3139.lbs.gross.

UARIPI GROUP.

Smoke House No.	Name of Native.	Village.	No. of Bags.	Gross Weight.
23.	MEI. & 18 others.	HAMARAPIRU.	10.	1793.
24.	MEAPURE. & 7 "	"	5	885
25.	MEAU ANU. & 20 "	"	5	857
26.	NAIABERABA. & 17 "	"	5	924
27.	MAI B. & 16 "	"	5	932
28.	SIAFI. & 17 "	"	4	751
29.	TIPURA. & 6 "	"	4	703

Stored at UARIPI, Koroma Bay. 38 bags. 6771 lbs.

MEI GROUP.

30.	KAIPI & 9 others.		3	512.
31.	TIAVU. & 10 "		2	346
32.	KARI. (shipping to S.S.Co.Ltd. at P.M.)		-	--
33.	TUARU. & 3 others.		2	283
34.	SIRIGOSA. & 6 "		3	438
35.	SEVEBE. & "		2	336
36.	KAIKA. & 6 "		3	504
37.	BUTU. & 7 "		3	515
38.	MOBA. & 5 "		3	425
39.	NEVOVIRA. & 6 "		2	328
40.	U I. & 3 "		3	523
41.	AVAKA. & 8 "		5	948

Stored at MEI, Koroma Bay. 31 bags. 5158 lbs.

TOTALS.

Stored at		Bags.	Tons.	cwt.	qtrs.	lbs.	
Stored at	PEYOI.	27 bags.	2.	16.	3	14.	gross.
"	KARAITA.	19 "	1.	8	0	3	"
"	UARIPI.	38 "	3	0	1	23	"
"	MEI.	31 "	2	6	0	6	"

Total ready for shipment. 115 bags. 8. 11. 1. 18. gross.

I give the foregoing information so as to show the quantity of copra that the natives of the respective smoke houses are producing. It will also give some idea how the scheme is at present organised. The natives have taken exactly 3 months to produce this first shipment of 115 bags but it was estimated (P.R.No.1/29/30) that they would make this quantity in one month.

These people are not copra makers, very few of them have ever made copra for themselves before, for, as mentioned in previous reports, their practice has been to trade their coconuts for tobacco and trade goods. Considering this fact their progress is very good but I gather that they have no intention of speeding up their production until they see what price their

first shipment will realize. Many of the natives still think that there is a catch in the scheme somewhere and that the Government is going to take half of the money. It appears that this shipment is intended to be a trial one, if the people are satisfied with the price they will continue making copra, if not, there is a possibility of the scheme collapsing. It is difficult to make the average native understand that the price for copra fluctuates.

In my memorandum of 14/9/29 to G.D. in reply to the G.S. letter No. 1337/29, I stated my reasons for intending to weigh copra before shipping it. I still cannot see how it is possible to avoid weighing it without doing an injustice to some natives; unless different brands are used at the different make houses. I have weighed every bag in this shipment and particulars at each store are as under.

MEI. 31 bags.

Lightest 127 lbs. Heaviest 204 lbs. Average 166 lbs.

UARIPI. 38 bags.

Lightest 152 lbs. Heaviest 205 lbs. Average 178 lbs.

OPAU. 27 bags.

Lightest 129 lbs. Heaviest 185 lbs. Average 150 lbs.

KARAITA & IRISI. 19 bags.

Lightest 144 lbs. Heaviest 188 lbs. Average 165 lbs.

TOTAL OF 115 BAGS.

Lightest 127 lbs. Heaviest 205 lbs. Average 167 lbs.

It will be seen that unless we have some idea of the quantity that each native or group of natives shipped we shall be unable to pay the correct amount due to each individual or group. Upon receiving the cash for the copra we would have to pay the same amount for each bag. A native who shipped a bag of copra weighing 127 lbs. would receive the same amount as the native who shipped a bag weighing 205 lbs. This would undoubtedly would create intense dis-satisfaction and the native would have just cause for complaint. Most natives know that the weights and the price for a bag of copra varies for I

4.


am continually telling them this.

The landed weights (the figures on which the copra is sold) will not agree with our records of weight of copra shipped but an adjustment can be made. In the case of this shipment the shipping weights are 19,198 lbs. Surmising that the landed weights will be say 18,753 lbs. there will be a difference of 445 lbs. This means that 3 lbs. would be deducted from each bag shipped, the native who shipped 127 lbs would be paid for 124 lbs. and the native who shipped 205 lbs. would be paid for 202 lbs.

I stated in the memorandum mentioned, that very little extra work would be involved in weighing the bags before shipping. I have taught the Interpreter that I am using to read scales correctly and as he can write native names he is of great assistance. Within a few months I hope to teach a native at each shipping centre to write names, read scales and keep a rough record of copra produced by his fellows so that eventually the people will be able to ship their own produce with ^{very} little supervision from officers of the Division.

I must mention here, that when the copra is sold and the cash is being sent for disbursement, it will need to be all silver. There are many natives interested in each bag of copra and if notes are sent the people will have difficulty in dividing up the proceeds amongst themselves.

-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-


A.R.M.: G.B.
7/10/29.

MINISTRY OF PAPUA.

On Patrol. G.D.

25th. October 1929.

The Hon. G.D.

Port Moresby.

PROGRESS REPORT No.2.


Patrol Report No.6/29/30.

Native Industries, Copra Making. G.D.

I have to advise that the natives West of Koroma now have 670 bags of copra awaiting shipment. A statement showing the number of bags at each Port is attached.

The shipping in this part of the Division is somewhat disorganised at present owing to the "Vaiviri" being on the slip undergoing repairs. I understand from Mr. Johnston, the agent for the "Vaiviri" in this Division, that when the vessel comes off the slip she will load copra for Europeans first, and will then pick up the native owned copra. The Europeans have between them, over 2000 bags. The "Vaiviri" can only take 200 bags at one time so if she is to load all the European owned copra, it will be nearly 3 months before any of this native owned copra reaches Port Moresby.

I understand that the "Veinauri" will be running regularly to the West and that there is a possibility of the "Papua Chief" picking up some of the European owned copra. If this is so, the congestion will be relieved. I have written to the masters of the "Veinauri" and the "Papua Chief" and to Mr. Johnston, agent for the "Vaiviri", and attach hereto a copy of the letter.


A.R.M.: G.D.

EMERALD OF PAPUA.

Resident's Magistrate's Office

Kororarua, C.D.

26th October 1939.

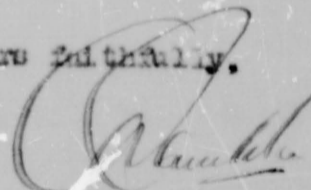
Sir,

I beg to advise that there is a considerable quantity of native owned copra awaiting shipment and for your information append hereto a statement showing the places at which the copra is stored and the quantity at each port.

I further have to state that no arrangement has been entered into with any person or persons granting preference to any particular boat or vessel. The natives will ship by the first vessel calling for the copra.

The copra is consigned to the Government Storekeeper at Port Moresby and shipping receipts have been prepared. These will be handed by the natives to the Captain of the vessel loading the copra, together with consignee's letter. Freight is payable at Port Moresby. I trust that you will find it convenient to load some of this copra.

Yours faithfully,



A.R.M.
Resident's Magistrate, C.D.

Copies sent to:

Captain Dean, A.K. Veimani

Captain Anderson, S.S. "Papua Chief"

Captain Burns, M.V. "Vaiivini"

Mt. Pomaton - uauapu, N.C.O. Co Ltd 1140, apub. for
Vaiivini

NATIVE STORES OF THE SEASIDE DISTRICT. GULF DIVISION.

Con. No.	Port.	Location of Store.	Native in charge.	No. of Bags.	Gross Weight.		
					t.	c.	lbs.
1.	Korova Bay.	UAKIPI Village, half way between the residence of Mrs. Priddle and Mr. Baker.	Gr. MOVIAMI.	38	3.	0.	3. 21
2.	do.	MEI Village, near the residence of Mrs. Priddle.	AVAMA.	31.	3.	6.	0. 6
3.	do.	PETOI. Between the residence of Mr. Baker and Petoi Point.	KORU.	27.	1.16.	3.	14
4.	do.	KUMIMA Village, near Government Station.	NARAU.	19.	1.	8.	0. 3
5.	KEURU.	At the mouth of Keura Creek, about 8 miles East of Vailala.	HONOMO.	115.	3.	9.	2. 6
6.	Vailala River.	KAROKARO Village, left bank of River about 1 1/2 miles from its mouth.	HAVA.	45.	3.4.	1.	8
7.	do.	Near Government Rest House at <u>VAILALA EAST</u> village at mouth of River.	IPU.	85.	7.	6.	1. 15
8.	do.	Near Government Rest House at <u>VAILALA WEST</u> village at mouth of River.	V.G. IKO.	56.	4.	2.	0. 5
11.	do.	At IORI landing, left bank of river and half way between Vaviri and Huiwa Plantations.	KIVAVIA.	51.	3.	8.	0. 4
12.	do.	At a place called BOMU right bank of river about 1/2 mile below IRI. (H.C.C.Co. Ltd. Location)	OMI.	43.	2.19.	2.	7
9.	OROKOLO.	OROKOLO Village, and about half way between the residence of Mr. Coghill and Mr. Sinclair.	ILERA.	86.	6.	4.	2. 16
10.	do.	Centre of ARIHAVI village, near Government Rest House about 2 miles West of OROKOLO.	HATU.	74.	3.	5.	1. 13.

Totals. 670.bags. 48.11.3.6

Report of Patrol No. 6/29/30 by
Wm. J. Lambden, A.R.M. from Kerema
to the Western Boundary of the
Gulf Division, undertaken for
the following purposes, :-

- i. Inspection of all villages.
- ii. Encouraging natives to make copra.
- iii. Inspection of roads and bridges.
- iv. Paying amounts from W.H.L. & D.H.A/C.
- v. Attending to native matters, etc. etc.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

Time occupied, 27 days.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

October 1929.

Tuesday 1/10/29.

Accompanied by Court Interpreter KIMAI,

Sergeant GEGERA and 8 A.C.'s. left Kerema in the whaleboat at 9.a.m. and crossed Kerema Bay. Landed the R.M. at PETOI at about 9.30.a.m. and proceeding via the inner harbour, landed at HAMARAPIRU (V.C.MALOBO) at 10.a.m. Inspected the village, copra smoke houses (7) and copra being made, and weighed copra bagged ready for shipping. (38 bags). Prepared shipping papers etc. and after giving the native full instructions regarding shipping, proceeded along the beach.

Called upon Mrs. E.V. Priddle at 2.p.m. and left at 2.30. Proceeding to MEI visited the villages of PIRU BUBIRI and IRAVAPAIRI. (V.C.BUKA). Inspected villages, smoke houses (12), copra being made, and weighed copra ready for shipping. (31 bags). Prepared shipping receipts and gave instructions regarding shipping.

Held C.N.M. and left at 5.p.m. Called upon Mrs. Priddle and endorsed C/S of natives in her employ, convicted on a charge of gambling. Left at 5.30 and proceeding along the beach called upon Mr. G.H. Massy Baker at 6.p.m. Left at 6.10. and reached Petoi Point at 6.30.p.m. Embarked in the whaleboat and had a rough crossing to Kerema where I landed at 7.15.p.m.

Wednesday 2/10/29.

Accompanied by Court Interpreter KIMAI,

L/Cpl. PAIEKI MAINU, A.C.'s. EKAU and KOSIPI and 10 KARAITA natives, left in the whaleboat at 9.30.a.m. Crossed Kerema Bay and proceeding up Hilia Creek arrived at the Opau landing at 11.30.a.m. Had lunch and sent for carriers.

2.

visited
Left at 12.30. p.m. and inspected the villages of NAMAHERO I,
BIRAKERA, and NEVAVILI (V.C.BAIBA). PURARI (V.V.LOWOLI),
IRAVAPAIRI, HAMIHUU and HAUPOI (V.C.HARIVA). Inspected
villages, roads and tracks, copra smoke houses (16) and copra
being made. Camped in the Rest House at BIRAKERA at 4.30.p.m.
Held C.N.M. and finished up at 5.15.p.m.

Thursday 3/10/29.

During the night the river rose at least
12 feet and this morning all villages are under water. To
visit this place in the dry weather one would think it
impossible for the river to overflow its banks.

Had rafts made and at 9.a.m. set off down
stream at a very rapid rate. After travelling about 2 miles
left the rafts and proceeded by road to the landing. Left in
the whaleboat at 11.30.a.m. and landed at FEROI at 12.35.p.m.

Weighed copra belonging to the Opau
people that is stored here (27 bags) and prepared papers for
shipping. Left in the whaleboat at 2.30.p.m. and crossing
Kerema Bay arrived back on the station at 3.20.p.m.

Friday 4/10/29

Left at 9.30.a.m. and visited the local
villages. Inspected the villages of KARAITA (V.C.MAULO),
OVOVIRI, IRAVAPAIRI and IVARIAFERU (V.C.IRAKAIRI) and also
inspected smoke houses (5) and copra being made. Weighed and
stored 19 bags of copra and prepared papers for shipping.
Returned to the station at 1.p.m.

During afternoon writing up patrol report

Saturday 5/10/29.

At Kerema, in the C.N.H. dealing with
cases that I did not have time to attend to at Mei on Tuesday.

Sunday 6/10/29.

At Kerema.

Monday 7/10/29.

At Kerema on correspondence etc. and
forwarded Progress Report to the Hon.G.S.

Tuesday 8/10/29.

Accompanied by Court Interpreter KIMAI, L/Cpl PAIEKI MAINU, A.C.'s EKOU and KOSIPI left in the whaleboat with 8 KARAITA natives at 9.15.a.m. Crossed Kerema Bay, landed at PEIOI at 10.a.m. and called upon Mr.G.H.Massy Baker. Left at 10.30.a.m. and with 25 carriers proceeded along the beach.

Called upon Mrs.E.V.Priddle and Mr.S.L.Ashton at 11.10.a.m. As the tide is rising and I have to plod through soft sand, Mr.Ashton offered me the loan of a horse. Sent carriers ahead to Keura and waited for the horse that refused to be caught. It was 5.p.m. before I got away accompanied by Mr. Ashton. Reached The Bluff at 6.p.m. but could not get around it on horseback. The tide is an extraordinary one, it should have been dead low water at 9.a.m. and at 9.30.this evening. It has not been low all day and apparently is not going out far tonight.

Sent the horses back to Mrs.Priddle at MEI and clambered around the rocks. Reached Araimiri Plantation (Priddle & Ashton) at 8.30.p.m and accepted Mr.Ashton's ~~hospitality~~ hospitality for the night.

Wednesday 9/10/29.

Left at 8.30.p.m. and at 9.30. called at Huiva Plantation (R.S.Moody). Mr.Field, the manager here wished to prosecute some of his native labourers. Advised him to attend the C.P.S. at Keura tomorrow.

Proceeded along the beach and passed through HEREMERE village (V.C.HEURA). Inspected the village, smoke houses (2) and copra being made. Proceeded along the beach and arrived at the Keura Rest Houses at 11.a.m. V.Ois. HOA, HEURA and HEMABEA reported together with 13 Councillors.

At 1.p.m. proceeded to the 3 copra stores erected along the foreshore and received weighed and stored 109 bags of copra ready for shipment. Talked to the natives concerning industry and its benefits and returned to the Rest House at 5.p.m.

Thursday 10/10/29.

Mr. W. W. Field called at 8.30 a.m. From 8.30 a.m. until 1 p.m. in the C.P.S. and C.N.M.

Left at 2 p.m. and visited the Kouru group of villages. Inspected KAROHONO, NEILOLO and ARURU U controlled by V.C. HEURA and PEKOI, HIRU, HEAKAKOA, DOBEMOHO, HOKOBO, OVOVAI and OVAHONO controlled by V.C. HOA. Also inspected roads, coconut areas, copra smoke houses and copra being made. Returned to the Rest House at 5.15 p.m.

Friday 11/10/29.

Rained heavily all the morning. Dealt with many native disputes and prepared papers for shipping the copra stored here.

Packed up and left at 1 p.m. Arrived at KEAKEA (V.C. HEHEABEA) at 2 p.m. Inspected village, copra smoke houses and copra being made. Left at 2.30 and proceeding along the beach visited the Helau villages. Inspected EREVERAVO, HELAU and DAVARA (V.C. KOAKE) and BERARE (V.C. POKAWAI). Also inspected copra smoke houses and copra being made. Arrived and camped at KOALALAHU Rest Houses at 4 p.m.

Proceeded and inspected the villages of BAIDADUVA, KOALALAHU and AIVAU. (V.C. IHAME), also inspected copra smoke houses and copra being made. Returned to the Rest House at 6 p.m. Mr. W. W. Currie called.

Saturday 12/10/29.

Rained heavily all the morning so remained at the Rest House ruling books and entering up particulars of copra made by natives.

At 2 p.m. rain cleared off and natives of KOALALAHU, AIVAU, HARORA, DUI and HELAU came along. In the C.N.M. until 5.30 p.m. Marked out site for new Rest House and a Court House and finished up at 6.15 p.m.

Sunday 13/10/29.

In the C.N.M. from 8.45 a.m. until 9.30. Packed up and left at 10 a.m. and proceeded inland to the Harora group of villages. Inspected the villages of HARORA, DUI and POIVA. (V.C. POKAWAI), also inspected smoke houses and copra

being made. Left at 11.a.m. and arrived and camped at the HILOI Rest Houses at 12 noon. Proceeded at 2.p.m. and inspected the villages of BELEPA, HILOI, APURARIA and OPA controlled by V.C's E EVARE and MAHOA. Also inspected roads, coconut areas, copra smoke houses and copra being made. Returned to the Rest House at 5.30.p.m.

Monday 14/10/29.

In the C.N.M. all the morning. Mr.G.H. Engelbrecht of the Seventh-Day Adventist Mission, called.

Packed up and left at 12:noon. Arrived at the Mission house at 12.30.p.m. and had lunch with Mr.& Mrs. Engelbrecht. Left at 2.p.m. and passing through Maira Plantation called upon Mr.& Mrs.J.F.Puxley at 2.30.p.m.

Signed on native labourers to Mr.Puxley and left at 4.p.m. Reached the Vailala River at 4.10.p.m. to find V.C.DARIKAIA of IORI awaiting me with canoes. Proceeded down stream to the IORI landing and inspected the copra store being erected there.

Continued on down stream, passed Valviri Plantation (Donald MacDonald) and arrived and camped at IWALIA Rest House at 5.15.p.m. Called upon Mr.& Mrs.MacDonald during the evening.

Tuesday 15/10/29.

V.C's.DARIKAIA and ALAVA A. of IORI and LEPOKERA reported. Attended to several native matters and packed up and left at 10.a.m. Crossed to IHU and called upon Mr.Johnston manager for the New Guinea Oil Co.Ltd. Met Mr.Burke here, he is waiting for a boat to take him to Port Moresby.

Left at 11.a.m. and proceeding down stream landed at KAROKARO at 12.15.p.m. Inspected the village and copra being made. The people of HARORA, DVI, POIVA, HEBAN and KAROKARO met me here at their copra store. Received weighed and stored 45 bags of copra.

Proceeded down stream at 2 p.m. and reached VAILALA EAST and camped in the Rest House at 2.30.p.m. Left at 3.p.m. and inspected the village of VAILALA EAST (V.C.BIAI), also

5.
inspected smoke houses and copra being made. Returned to the Rest House at 4.30.p.m. V.C.HEURA of Keuru arrived from Kerema at 5.p.m.

Wednesday 16/10/29.

At 8.30.a.m. visited the copra stores (3) and received weighed and prepared for shipment, copra made by VAILALA EAST and AIVAU natives (52 bags). Pegged out a site for a Court House and returned to the Rest House at 11.30.a.m.

In the C.N.M. until 3.30.p.m. with the KGAIALAHU and AIVAU natives until 5.p.m. receiving, weighing and preparing their copra for shipment (33 bags). Returned to the Rest House at 5.30.p.m.

Thursday 17/10/29.

Raining heavily all the morning. Packed up and left at 9.30.a.m. Crossed Vailala River and inspected the village of VAILALA WEST (V.C.IKO) also inspected smoke houses and copra being made. Received weighed and prepared for shipment copra made to date (56 bags). Held C.N.M.

Left at 12.30.p.m. and inspected the villages of HIROI, KUKIPI, and AHCHUKURAPE (V.C.IKO), also visited copra smoke houses and inspected copra being made. Continued, and visited the villages of ARUAPE (2), and AUMA (V.C.LAHO) Inspected villages, coconut areas, smoke houses and copra being made. Camped at AUMA Rest Houses at 4.p.m.

Friday 18/10/29.

S.S. "Papuan Chief" arrived from Port at 8.30.a.m. Waited until she discharged but no mails were landed. Packed up and left at 10.a.m. and passing along the beach inspected the villages of BIAI and PAKOWABU (V.C.AKABA). Inspected smoke houses and copra being made.

Proceeding along the beach, inspected the villages of HONORO, HERAKEM, HIDAI and HORIAU (V.C.BEIAI) also inspected coconut areas, smoke houses and copra being made. Arrived and camped at OROKOLO Rest Houses at 3.p.m.

Left at 3.p.m. and visited OROKOLO villages
Inspected BIBIBURGA

Inspected BIDIBURUA (V.C.BEIA) and HURUKU and HARIHAREVA (V.C.KIKI), also inspected copra store being erected. Returned to the Rest House at 6.p.m. Called upon Mr. & Mrs. A. Sinclair during the evening and there met Mr. & Miss Coghill and Mr. F.W. Burke.

Saturday 19/10/29.

In the C.P.S. and C.N.M. all day, from 8.30.a.m. until 5.p.m. Messrs. Sinclair and Coghill called on official matters.

Sunday 20/10/29.

Despatched A.C. ULUBO to Kerema with prisoners. Packed up and left at 10.a.m. Visited all smoke houses in the OROKOLO villages and inspected copra being made. Received, weighed stored and prepared for shipment 86 bags of copra.

Left at 2.p.m. and continuing along the beach called in at the OROKOLO village of HAUARA (V.C.KIKI) Inspected village, copra smoke house and copra being made. Proceeding, visited IOKU village (V.C.HABUAKE). Inspected village smoke houses and copra being made. Arrived and camped at ARIHAVA Rest Houses at 3.30.p.m. Mr. & Miss Coghill and Mr. Burke called.

Monday 21/10/29.

From 8.30.a.m. until noon in the C.N.M. and dealing with native disputes. Mr. Sinclair called at noon. From 1.p.m. until 2.30.p.m. in the C.P.S. At 2.40. visited the copra stores (2) and received weighed stored and prepared for shipment copra produced by natives of ARIHAVA, IOKU and NOMI. (74 bags).

At 5.p.m. assembled the whole of the men women and children of ARIHAVA and in their presence paid over the sum of 25 to the owners of the best garden for the year ending 30/6/29. Talked to the people for some time and finished up at 6.p.m.

Tuesday 22/10/29.

In the C.N.M. until 11.a.m. Visited the three villages of ARIHAVA and inspected them, also inspected smoke houses and copra being made.

8.

Packed up and left at 2.p.m. and arriving at OROKOLO called upon Mr. & Miss. Coghill. Left at 4.p.m. and passing through the OROKOLO villages arrived and camped at the Orokolo Rest Houses at 4.30.p.m.

Wednesday 23/10/29.

On Court matters and signing on native labourers all the morning. Messrs. Coghill, Sinclair and Burke called on official matters. Packed up and left at 2.p.m. Passed through the villages of NORIAU, HIDAI, HERAKERA and HOHORO and arrived at PAKAWABU at 4.p.m.

Proceeded along the road inland to IHU and enroute inspected the village of HAI ALI (V.C. AKABA). Arrived at IHU at 4.45.p.m. Mr. Johnston, the manager for the N.C.O. Co. Ltd. here, is away at KIRI. Continued along the road to Vaiviri Plantation and called upon Mr. & Mrs. D. MacDonald. Canoes arrived from IORI at 6.p.m. Crossed the river and camped at IWALIA Rest House.

Thursday 24/10/29.

Proceeded up stream at 8.50.a.m. and ~~arrived~~ arrived at the IORI landing at 9.30.a.m. The people from HILOI BELEPA, OPA, APURARIA, IORI and LEPOKERA were waiting for me here. Weighed, stored and prepared for shipment copra produced by these people. (51 bags).

Proceeded along the road and visited the villages of IORI (V.C. DARIKALIA) and LEPOKERA (V.C. AI-A-VA-A.) Inspected villages, coconut areas, copra smoke houses and copra being made and returned to the Vaialala River.

Proceeded down stream at noon, called at Vaiviri Plantation and signed on some native labourers to Mr. MacDonald. Proceeded at 1.30.p.m. and called at IHU to see Mr. Johnston re. the "Vaiviri" loading native owned copra, and iron casing required for a bridge at IOKU.

Proceeded down stream at 2.20.p.m. and landed at BOBAU where the people of AUMA, BIAI, ARUAPE, HAI ALI and PAKOWABU were waiting for me. Weighed and stored their ~~copra~~ copra (43 bags) and after preparing the papers in connection

with shipping, left at 4.30.p.m. Arrived and camped at the Vailala East Rest House at 5.45.p.m.

Friday 25/10/29.

Packed up and left at 8.30.a.m. Passed through the villages of VAILALA EAST, AIVAU, KOAIALAHU and the HEDAU group and arrived at KEKREA at 10.40a.m. Left at 11.a.m. and arrived and camped at the KEURU Rest Houses at noon.

V.C.'s. HOA and HEURA reported at 1.30.a.m. Until 3.30.p.m. in the C.N.H. and dealing with native disputes. Checked up cash and accounts and finished for the day at 6.20.p.m.

Saturday 26/10/29.

Received copra at 7.a.m. (6 bags) and included it in the shipment prepared on the 9th. inst. Packed up and left at 7.45.a.m. Called at HUIVA Plantation (R.S. Moody) at 8.30.a.m. Attended to several matters brought before me by Mr. W.W. Field and left at 9.a.m.

Passed Araimiri Plantation (Priddle & Ashton) at 10.a.m. and reached The Bluff at about 10.30.a.m. Arrived at the MEI villages at noon (V.C. BUKA). Called upon Mrs. E.V. Priddle and Mr. S.E. Ashton and left at 3.p.m.

Proceeding along the beach passed through the village of NAMARAPIRU (V.C. MALOBO) and called upon Mr. & Mrs G.H. Massy Baker at 3.30.p.m. Left at 4.15.p.m. and met the whaleboat waiting for me at PELOI. Crossed Kerama Bay and arrived back on the station at about 5.p.m.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

VILLAGES.

A total of ⁶⁹ 61 villages were inspected (population 9,477), and hereunder I give a short report on each group.

MEI GROUP.
Villages, PIRU, BUBIRI, and IRAVAPAIRI.

Several houses need repairing and the owners were instructed to get to work immediately. The fences are in fair condition. The village enclosure is clean but no attention has been paid to the surroundings of the villages.

The people were again instructed to clear rubbish, undergrowth and long grass away from the village fences for a distance of at least 50 yards.

The sea is washing away the Eastern end of PIRU and many coconut palms in full bearing have been destroyed. During the last 2 months about 2 chains of the foreshore has gone. If the encroachment continues the village will be completely washed away and HAMARAPIRU will be on an island. There is now less than half a chain dividing the sea from the tidal waters at the rear of PIRU. The rough sketch below will give some idea of the situation.



It is interesting to note that the VAILALA people are blamed for the sea encroaching. Some months ago one of the Vailala "Lakatois" returning from Port Moresby tried to

got into Korora Bay but was wrecked on the bar. The MEI people would not render them any assistance and the Vailala people aboard the "Lakatoi" were naturally very annoyed. The Mei people now believe that the Vailala people made "purri-purri" for the sea to sweep their village away.

UARIPI GROUP.

Villages, :- HAMARAPIHU and PELOI.

PELOI, a collection of 6 houses is in a disgraceful state. Ordered that all rubbish be cleared away. HAMARAPIHU is clean but the owners of several houses had to be instructed to repair their homes. The small village at the Eastern end of the main village is dirty. Ordered that it be cleaned up.

No one has attempted to obey the order to clear away rubbish and long grass for a distance of 50 yards from the village fences. Again ordered that it be done

OPAU GROUP.

IRAVAKIPI, HAMIHUHU, HAUPOI, PURARI.
Villages, :- BIRAKERA, HEVAVILI, HAMAHEROI.

Villages are reasonably clean and a new picket fence made from gora palm has been erected around PURARI. The section of BIRAKERA situated behind the Rest House is in a disgraceful state, nothing but mud and long grass. I am informed that the people intend to shift this section of the village as soon as the boys working at RORO return home.

None of the people at any of the villages have yet attempted to clear rubbish and growth for a distance of 50 yards from the village fences, the excuse is that they have been employed in trying to improve the roads and in making copra and copra smoke houses.

KARAIRA.

The village was very clean but the surroundings were anything but pleasant. Ordered the people to cut down scrub and long grass between the village and the

boundaries of the Government Station. Instructed that the work must be completed within one week and that in future, the area must be kept free of rubbish and undergrowth.

IRISI GROUP.

Villages, OVOYINI, IRAVAPAIRI and IVARIAPERU.

The villages were very clean inside the enclosure but the surroundings were littered with rubbish. Instructed that the rubbish be cleared away within a week and that it be dumped in the swamp at the back of the villages. Advised the people to allow grass to grow in and around the villages and to keep it cut very short.

The sea is encroaching rapidly here. During the past month about 100 coconut palms have been washed away between Kereon Bay and the rocks near the Cupola and the houses at the Eastern end of the village are now falling into the sea. I have noticed that during the past 6 years about 50 yards of the coast has disappeared at this point.

KURU GROUP.

Villages, :- HERIHEHE, KAROHONO, HEILOLO, ABURU-U, PEROI, HIRU, HEAKAKOA, DOBEIHOHO, OVOVAHA, OVAHUHU, NAKOBO and KEAKEA.

All villages are very clean. The fence at HEILOLO is to be repaired, an old house at NAKOBO is to be destroyed and all villagers are instructed that as soon as the dry weather sets in they must clear and burn the long grass, rubbish and undergrowth away from the village fences for a distance of at least 50 yards.

The people from OVOVAHA who have settled at OVAHUHU, on the sand beach at the mouth of Koura Creek, are instructed to clear the undergrowth away from their houses and to make a proper village of the place.

HEAU GROUP.

Villages, :- EPEVEAVO, HEAU and DAVARA.

The settlement at EPEVEAVO to be cleaned up and a proper village made of the place. Fences to be repaired

13.

at HELAU proper, and the settlement at DAVATA (west of the main village) to be cleaned up. The boundaries of the villages are to be defined in some way, if a fence is not erected, a croton hedge is to be planted around each village.

KOAIABAHU GROUP.

Villages, KOAIABAHU, AIVAU and BAIDADUVA.

All villages are clean and houses are in reasonable repair. Fences to be repaired at KOAIABAHU and rubbish between the Rest House and the village is to be cleared away. When the erection of Copra Store, Rest House and Court House is completed, natives are to clear rubbish away off the foreshore in front of the village and are to clear rubbish and undergrowth from the rear of the village for a distance of at least 50 yards from the fences.

The surroundings of the houses between KOAIABAHU and AIVAU are to be cleaned up and an old shed is to be destroyed.

HARORA GROUP.

Villages, BEMBE, HARORA, BUI, POIVA and KAROKARO.

All villages are very clean, fences are in good order and houses are in a reasonable state of repair. Little has been done towards cleaning up the surroundings of the villages. All natives again instructed that rubbish must be cleared away from village fences

KIRI GROUP.

Villages, HILOI, BELEPA, OPA, APURARIA, LEPOKERA and IORI.

Fences at HILOI are to be repaired and the Southern section of the village is to be cleared of long grass. BELEPA is clean and houses are in good order. APURARIA is none too clean and fences around the village are falling down. Instructed that the place be thoroughly cleaned up and if the fence is not renewed a hedge of some sort is to be planted to define the boundaries of the village.

14.

ORA is clean and houses are in fair condition. The village fences have fallen down and a new fence is being ~~erect~~ erected. IORI and LEPOKERA are both very clean but several sections of the fences at IORI need repairing. None of the villagers have attempted to clear rubbish and undergrowth away from the village fences. Instructed that this must be done.

VAILALA GROUP.

Villages.:- VAILALA EAST, VAILALA WEST, HIROI,
KUKUPI and AHI HUKURAPE.

All villages are very clean, fences are in good order and houses are in a reasonable state of repair. Some natives have attempted to clean up the surroundings of their village. V.C's instructed that every native must assist in the work and any native who refuses or neglects to do his share must be prosecuted. Again advised the people to allow grass to grow in and around the village, particularly at VAILALA EAST, VAILALA WEST and at HIROI but instructed that the grass must be kept out very short.

AUMA GROUP.

Villages.:- ARUAPE No.1., ARUAPE No.2. AUMA,
~~XXXX~~

Villages are very clean and houses and fences are in good repair. The two villages of ARUAPE are amongst the best kept villages in the Division. The surroundings of AUMA are to be cleaned up, long grass and rubbish is to be cleared for 50 yards from the village fences and a lawn is to be encouraged to grow around the village. This space of 50 yards was marked off and the people were asked to plant crotons and other coloured shrubs around the edge of it.

HAI ALI GROUP.

Villages. BIAI, PAKAWABU and HAI ALI.

HAI ALI is clean and in good order but BIAI and PAKAWABU are anything but clean. Ordered that these places be fenced or else a hedge be planted to define the boundaries of

15.

the village. Ordered that rubbish be cleared for a least 50 yards from the fences or hedge and that grass be permitted to grow in the form of a lawn. Demonstrated at BIAI how this should be done.

OROKOLO GROUP

Villages, :- HOHORO, HERAKERA, HIDAI, NORIAU,
BIDIBURUA, HURURU, HARIHAREVA and HAU AKA.

With the exception of HOHORO all villages are clean. HOHORO is to be cleaned up immediately and if the place is not fenced a hedge is to be planted. The two small villages of HERAKERA are the best in the group. Again ordered that rubbish and long grass be cleared for 50 yards from all village fences. Advised all the people to allow grass to grow in and around the villages in the form of a lawn and demonstrated at BIDIBURUA and HURURU how this should be done.

ARIHAVA GROUP.

Villages, :- IOKU, ARIHAVA (3) and NOMI.

All villages are very clean and houses are in reasonable repair. Fences at the centre section of the ARIHAVA villages are to be repaired. At ARIHAVA instructions have been given that all the land between the creek and the back of the villages and the village fences, is to be cleared of all rubbish and long grass. Again urged the people to allow grass, in the form of a lawn, to grow in and around the villages and they have promised to do so.

At IOKU the people have been ordered to clear rubbish and long grass away from the village fences and the rubbish in front of the village is to be cleaned up and dumped in the creek. Grass is to be permitted to grow in and around the village and it is to be kept out very short. A Dubu that has fallen down is to be cleared away.

REMARKS re. VILLAGES.

These people have always been noted for their clean villages and they are rarely prosecuted for

neglecting to keep the inside of the village enclosure clean. I have been endeavouring to get the surroundings of all villages cleaned up but have made little headway. For years past the surroundings of the villages have been neglected and the people cannot quite understand why they are suddenly called upon to alter their age long practice of dumping their rubbish within a few yards of the village fences. It has been pointed out to them that in addition to making the village look unightly, rubbish heaps breed flies, smells and diseases, therefore they should be as far away from the village as possible.

At every village the natives have been asked to grow grass lawns in and around the villages and to plant crotons, hibiscus, and other coloured shrubs and flowers. If they will do this, the appearance of the villages will be considerably improved.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

ROADS and BRIDGES.

OPAU DISTRICT.

1. Creek landing to the Villages. 3 miles. This road was in a dreadful state again, in many places knee deep in mud. About a mile of the road has been built up and drained but the rest is a bog. Along almost the whole length of the road logs have been laid across it and the people plead that they cannot improve the road further until the dry weather sets in. It has rained incessantly for the past 3 months.
2. Village to Village. 3 miles. The two worst stretches are from HAMAHEROI to EURARI and from BIRAKERA to HEVAVILI. Like the main road, very little can be done to these tracks until the dry weather sets in. The remaining tracks, considering the state of the weather, are fair.

KEURU DISTRICT.

1. The Bluff. A road around or over this rocky promontory is badly needed. There is a file of correspondence on the subject and further mention is made in P.R.No.8/28/29 page 28.

On the 8th. inst. I tried to get around this point on horse-back but could not manage it. I am informed that for the past month it has been impossible to get around it at any state of the tide one has to clamber over rocks and climb about 60' to avoid the worst part.

2. Village to Village. 5 miles. All tracks in good order except the track to DOBEHOHO which is very muddy. Ordered that several holes be filled in. Foot bridge on the road to HIRU to be repaired. Foot bridge on the road between HAKABO and HEAKAKOA to be repaired and the bridge over Koura Creek to be strengthened.

KIRI DISTRICT.

1. HILOI-KOALALAHU Road. 5 miles.
- a. KOALALAHU to HARORA section, 1½ miles. Drains are blocked, they are to be opened up and several holes on the road are to be filled in. Logs, that serve as footbridges over the drains that cross the road, are to be made more secure.
- b. HARORA to POIVA section, ½ mile. Drains are to be opened up on either side of the road and several holes are to be filled in. The whole of the road is to be thoroughly cleaned.
- c. POIVA to HILOI. 3 miles. This section of the road is still under water and nothing has been done to it since my last visit. (P.R.No.4/29/30 page 10). It is also becoming overgrown with grass, vines and second growth. Ordered that it be thoroughly cleaned and the logs along it that have rotted, be renewed. As mentioned in my last report, I am of the opinion that little can be done to the road until the whole stretch of country is drained. This is a job for an engineer. When the people have finished other jobs that I have given them to do, and I have a week to spare, I intend to start them on a foot bridge over the worst parts of the swamp. The bridge will be from 1½ to 2 miles long but as I shall apportion the work between the villages of BELEPA, HILOI, OPA, APURARIA, POIVA, HELEAU, HARORA and DUI, the task of erecting it and keeping it in repair should not be too

- much for them. The population of the villages named is 1,011.
2. HILOI to BELEPA. $\frac{1}{2}$ mile. This short road is now in good order but I had to instruct that the long grass be cut down and the track cleared for a width of 12'.
 3. HILOI to OPA. 3 miles.
 - a. HILOI to APURARIA Section. 2 miles. Part of this road has been drained and built up but several other places along it require to be drained. Instructed that the work be done and that the whole of the road be cleared of long grass for a width of from 9' to 12'.
 - b. APURARIA to OPA. Section. 1 mile. Nothing has been done to this road since my last visit and there is ~~one~~ very bad patch near APURARIA that required draining. Ordered that if the whole of the road is not in good order within 14 days the V.C. is to prosecute those who neglect to do their share of the work.
 4. HILOI to Maira Plantation. $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles. Only about 2 chains of the road has been drained and built up. Ordered that several other bad patches be attended to and that the whole of the road be cleared of long grass for a width of from 9 to 12'.
 5. HILOI-MAIRA Road to IORI. 3 miles. Owing to floods in the Vailala River this track on 14th. inst., was quite impassable for natives.
 6. VAILALA RIVER to IORI and LEPOKERA. 2 miles. Road clean and in good order. Foot bridge over the swamp near LEPOKERA to be repaired and strengthened.

VAILALA DISTRICT.

1. VAILALA WEST to AUMA. 2 miles. This road is very clean and walking along it is very pleasant. The bridge over the creek between AHUKUKURAPE and ARUAPE is in good order. Ordered that a wet patch near Vailala West be drained.

OROKOLO DISTRICT.

1. IHU-BEACH Road. 2 miles. The road is very clean but several foot bridges are in need of repair. Ordered that the bridge near HAI ALI village be pulled down and rebuilt and that the foot bridge over the creek near PAKOWABU be strengthened.

2. ARIHAVA to MURU. 5 miles. Ordered that the bridge over the creek at ARIHAVA be repaired and strengthened. The road was not inspected but V.C. report that it is clean and in good order.
3. IOKU to MURU-ARIHAVA Rd. 2 miles. This is the deviation mentioned in previous reports. (No. 8/28/29 pages 13 & 27 and No. 4/29/30 page 11.). Mr. Coghill now informs me that he is ready and waiting for the iron casing to erect the bridge over the creek near IOKU. The manager of the New Guinea Oil Co. Ltd. at IHU informed me on the 24th. inst. that he had no authority to sell any of their casing without the permission of his directors in Sydney. The manager of the A.P.O. Co. Ltd. at POPO has offered the necessary casing at 7/- per foot. It will need to be shipped on the "Vaiviri" to IHU for I doubt if it could be landed from the "Papuan Chief" at OROKOLO.

REMARKS re ROADS & BRIDGES.

It will be seen that, since my last report (No. 4/29/30), very little has been done to the 42 miles of road now reported on. This is mainly due to bad weather and to the fact that natives have had other work to do, cleaning villages, making copra, erecting copra stores, attending to gardens, repairing houses, etc. etc. I am satisfied with the work that they have done during the past month.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

REST HOUSES.

It has been said that the Rest Houses in the Gulf Division are amongst the best in the Territory. I am not sure that this is so, but even if it is, they can be improved upon.

It has been the custom to use the Rest House as a place for an officer on patrol to transact all official matters. The Magistrate hold Court there, the Tax Collector collects the tax and pays the family bonus and the travelling Medical Assistant attends to the sick. At times

hundreds of natives are in and out of the house during the day and it is here that the officer has to eat and sleep.

On this patrol I have given instructions for a Court House to be erected at each centre. It is to be a building with the ground for a floor and large enough to seat up to 200 natives. The natives were very keen on the idea and offer no objections to the erection of such a building. In future, all those who desire to sit and listen to a court case (there are many of them) may sit in the building and do so. When the tax is being collected, the bonus paid or the sick being attended to, the people will not need to sit out in the boiling sun or the pouring rain, they may sit in the Court House. This building will also be used as a place for the Councillors to meet.

Hereunder I give a short report on the condition of the Rest Houses seen.

MEI.(1) The erection of a house has been commenced .

UARIPI.(2). Instructions given on the 23/8/29 have been ignored and the European house is now falling down. Ordered that it be pulled down and a new house be erected. The police quarters need repairing. Instructed accordingly.

OPAU. (2). Ordered that the roof of the European house be repaired in several places. Police quarters are in good order.

KARAITA.(1).The house here has fallen down and has been washed away, only the latrine now stands. It was intended to erect a good substantial 2 roomed house on the site of the old rice store for the convenience of Europeans visiting the station (P.R.No.7/28/29 page 1.) but police have not been available to supervise the building of it.

KEJURU. (2). Pegged out a site for a Court House and when that is erected a new European Rest House is to be built. The foundations of the present building are rotten and the place is not worth repairing. Police quarters are in good order. When the buildings are finished a hedge of crotons is to be planted around the fences.

KOAIALAHU.(2) Court House to be erected in rear of the police quarters, site pegged out. The European Rest House is now beyond repair. Ordered that it be pulled down and rebuilt. Police quarters are in good order. Latrine is to be shifted to the rear of the Court House. Fences are to be repaired.

HARORA. (3). Both Rest Houses are in excellent order. No Court House is needed here, the people are to assist in erecting the house at KOAIALAHU.

- HILDI. (3). Both houses are in fair condition but will have to be renewed before long. Latrine has been repaired. Court House to be erected.
- IWALIA. (3). Repairs to kitchen and bathroom are not yet complete. New latrine has been erected. Surroundings of Police quarters to be cleaned up. Court House to be erected.
- VAIHALA EAST. (2). The roof of the European house is to be repaired and two bearers that have rotted are to be renewed. Police quarters are in good order. New latrine has not yet been erected. Court House to be erected, site pegged out.
- VAIHALA WEST. (2). European house in good order. Police quarters to be repaired and surroundings cleaned up. Court House to be erected at AUMA.
- AUMA. (2). Both houses are in fair order but they will both have to be pulled down and rebuilt before long. Surroundings of the houses to be cleaned up and a Court House to be erected.
- OROKOLO. (2). European house is in good order but bathroom has not yet been erected. Police quarters are in fair condition but the kitchen requires attention. Instructed accordingly. Court House to be erected, site pegged out.
- ARIHAVA. (2). Police quarters to be pulled down and a new house for Europeans to be erected there. The house that was recently erected for Europeans is to be converted into police quarters. Court House to be erected, site pegged out.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

During the patrol 31 Village Constables were seen and they all appear to be carrying out their duties more or less satisfactorily. There are a few duds in the force but they happen to be residing at villages where it is difficult to get good men. The best V.C.'s are IRUKAIRI at IRIDI, HOA at KIBURU, IKO at VAIHALA and DARIKAIKA at IORI.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

COUNCILLORS.

All the Councillors were seen (123 of them) and they appear to be doing their best. They had very few suggestions to offer. The ARIHAVA Councillors wanted the two V.C.'s there dismissed and 3 men of their own selecting, appointed. The V.C.'s are not as efficient as they might be but at present I would not recommend their dismissal. At KIBURU the suggestion was that the Government should supply them with cats

to keep the rats from eating their copra. I had to inform them that at present the Government had no cats in stock but should there be a surplus at Kerema at any time which we will be only too pleased to send them to KEMU.

I do not think that we can hope to get many useful suggestions until the Councillors get more confidence in themselves and obtain a better idea of what is required of them. When the Court Houses are completed and I can carry out my proposal to have Councillors present at the hearing of all cases, they should feel that they have gained the confidence of the magistrate and will probably venture to offer a few suggestions to improve the welfare of the people they represent.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

COCONUT PLANTING. N.R.O. Reg.100

The majority of the areas planted under the Regulations were seen and were found to be clean. The total planted area is now 37 acres. At OPA pigs have broken the fences down and about 30 young palms were destroyed. Ordered that the fences be repaired and that the area be replanted. The best and the cleanest area is at HERAKERA in the Crokolo District.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

NATIVE GARDENS.

Natives are now starting to clear land for their new gardens and at every village I urged the people to try and win the prize of 25 offered for the best garden in the Division.

Last year, the prize went to the ARHAVA people, they had a magnificent garden of about 50 acres. On this patrol I paid over the prize. The distribution of the 25 was a problem at first, for the garden was owned by the whole of the village which had a population of 1238.

On the 21st inst. I assembled all the people, men, women and children, and there was great

excitement. I pointed out the difficulty of distributing £5 amongst them and suggested that they should spend the amount in tools which would be the property of the people, or, that they should make a feast and spend the £5 on food. After much discussion they decided that the amount should be divided between the 6 garden bosses and that they should buy tobacco and distribute it amongst the people. The amount was handed over to the V.C. in shillings, and in my presence he paid the garden bosses as under.:-

HEPE.	16/-
EPE.	17/-
AVIA.	16/-
PIRAURE.	17/-
EVARE.	17/-
JIMI.	17/-

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

EDUCATION. (MISSIONS)

During the patrol I visited the L.M.S. schools conducted by Samoans at VAILALA, AUMA, and ARIHAVA. The school at OKOKOLO was closed owing to the illness of the teachers wife. After 3 days sickness this unfortunate woman died, the cause of death being blackwater fever.

At the schools mentioned, the teachers complained that the people would not erect a school building. I again spoke to the Councillors, pointing out that as the children were receiving free education, the parents should erect a school.

At the HELOI school conducted by Mr. Engelbrecht of the Seventh-Day Adventist Mission, no less than 35 children were proceeded against for playing truant for from 4 to 13 days. In the C.M.M. they were dealt with, each child being sentenced to from 2 to 6 strokes with a light cane. This school has now been in existence for 9 months and this is the first occasion that children or their parents have had to be dealt with. The average daily attendance is about 90.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

NATIVE LABOUR.

No inspections were made during the

patrol but all employers of labour and many of their employees were seen. With the exception of Mr. Sinclair, none of them had any complaints.

Mr. Sinclair's complaint is that he has about 20 natives signed on to him to make copra in their villages and they will not work. His employees' have informed me that they cannot buy coconuts with which to make copra. I have informed Mr. Sinclair that it appears to me that under the conditions under which the natives are working no Court would convict them for "Neglecting to work", "Being absent from work" or "Failing to show ordinary diligence." and he has not much chance of recovering the value of the trade goods that he has given his employees' to buy coconuts with. On the 13/9/29 I wrote a Memorandum asking for a legal opinion but have not yet had a reply. In the meantime, Mr. Sinclair feels that he is being unjustly dealt with.

During the patrol 12 natives were signed on under Contract of Service. In the C.P.S. 4 labourers were dealt with, the charges were Desertion (2), Stealing (1) and Absent from Work (1). In the C.N.M. 15 labourers were dealt with for Gambling.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

JUDICIAL.

Court work was again heavy and ¹¹⁵ 114 cases were dealt with. 17 sittings of the C.N.M. were held and 3 sittings of the C.P.S. at the places and on the dates shown hereunder.

<u>C.N.M.</u>		<u>C.P.S.</u>
MEI.	1/10/29.	KEURU. 10/10/29.
OPAU.	2/10/29.	OROKOLO. 19/10/29.
OPAU.	3/10/29.	ARIHAVA. 21/10/29.
KENEMA.	5/10/29.	
KEURU.	10/10/29.	
KEAKEA.	11/10/29.	
KOAIALAHU.	12/10/29.	
KOAIALAHU.	13/10/29.	
MILOI.	14/10/29.	
VAIALA E.	16/10/29.	
VAIALA W.	17/10/29.	
OROKOLO.	19/10/29.	
ARIHAVA.	22/10/29.	
ARIHAVA.	22/10/29.	
OROKOLO.	23/10/29.	
IWALIA.	24/10/29.	
KEURU.	25/10/29.	

patrol but all employers of labour and many of their employees were seen. With the exception of Mr. Sinclair, none of them had any complaints.

Mr. Sinclair's complaint is that he has about 20 natives signed on to him to make copra in the villages and they will not work. His employees' have informed me that they cannot buy coconuts with which to make copra. I have informed Mr. Sinclair that it appears to me that under the conditions under which the natives are working no Court would convict them for "Neglecting to work", "Being absent from work" or "Failing to show ordinary diligence." ^{and} he has not much chance of recovering the value of the trade goods that he has given his employees' to buy coconuts with. On the 13/9/29 I wrote a Memorandum asking for a legal opinion but have not yet had a reply. In the meantime, Mr. Sinclair feels that he is being unjustly dealt with.

During the patrol 12 natives were signed on under Contract of Service. In the C.P.S. 4 labourers were dealt with, the charges were Desertion (2), Stealing (1) and Absent from Work (1). In the C.M.M. 15 labourers were dealt with for Gambling.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

JUDICIAL.

Court work was again heavy and 114 cases were dealt with. 17 sittings of the C.M.M. were held and 3 sittings of the C.P.S. at the places and on the dates shown hereunder.

<u>C.M.M.</u>		<u>C.P.S.</u>
MEI.	1/10/29.	KEURU. 10/10/29.
OPAU.	2/10/29.	OROKOLO. 19/10/29.
OPAU.	3/10/29.	ARIHAVA. 21/10/29.
KENEMA.	5/10/29.	
KEURU.	10/10/29.	
KEAKEA.	11/10/29.	
KOAIALAHU.	12/10/29.	
KOAIALAHU.	13/10/29.	
HILOI.	14/10/29.	
VAILALA E.	16/10/29.	
VAILALA W.	17/10/29.	
OROKOLO.	19/10/29.	
ARIHAVA.	22/10/29.	
ARIHAVA.	22/10/29.	
OROKOLO.	23/10/29.	
IWALIA.	24/10/29.	
KEURU.	25/10/29.	

The charges dealt with were:-

<u>C.N.M.</u>		<u>C.P.S.</u>	
Gambling.	29.	Desertion.	2.
Indecent Assault.	2.	Absent from Work.	1.
Assault.	11.5.	Stealing.	4.
Adultery.	2.		
Threatening Behaviour.	19.		
Perjury.	3.		
Failing to attend School.	35.		
Stealing.	13.		
	<u>Total. 108.</u>		<u>Total. 7</u>

In addition to the above much time was occupied in patiently listening to native disputes which were eventually settled to the satisfaction of all parties concerned

Considerable time and unnecessary labour would be saved if officers could be supplied with rubber stamps and headed paper. I note that in Port Moresby headed paper is used for depositions taken in the C.P.S. (C.P.No.176); probably, paper headed suitable for use in the C.N.M. can be supplied. The rubber stamps needed are:-

1. Taken and _____ before me at _____ in the said Territory this _____ day of _____ 19__.
2. Given under my hand at _____ in the said Territory this _____ day of _____ 19__.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

FINANCIAL.

No less than 60 fines were collected during the patrol. A summary of collections is as under:-

Arms Permits.	10.0
Jud. Fines and Fees.	23.0.0
Native Labour Fees.	3.12.0
Native Taxation.	2.10.0
W.H.L. & D.N.A/C.	7.10.0

Total. £37.12.0

14 amounts from W.H.L. & D.N.A/C. were taken out for distribution totalling £32.12.2 but only 8 amounts (£18.16.6) could be disposed of, the natives entitled to the other 6 amounts could not be traced.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

NATIVE CUSTOMS.

No opportunity has yet occurred to ship to Port Moresby, masks used in the Kaiwa Kuka or Harisu ceremony. The masks offered to me at ARIHAVA (P.R.No.4/29/30 page 13), have now been destroyed, although the people promised to keep them. Fortunately, the ceremony is frequently being performed and there is no ~~short~~ dearth of masks. Suitable masks will be obtained and forwarded as soon as it is possible to get them safely and secretly aboard a boat.

At OROKOLO high masks are being prepared for the ARAMERIKIVE ceremony which is said to take place only once in every seven years. I am informed that representatives from almost every village in the Division and from the Purari Delta will attend the ceremony but it will not be performed until about the middle of next year. The people are said to be waiting for the produce of the gardens that they will plant next month.

Marriage Customs at IPISI.

At IPISI, I encountered an interesting custom. An old man named SURU was sentenced for indecently assaulting a young unmarried girl about 15 years of age. After he was sentenced the Councillors informed me that the people were killing the man's pigs and breaking up all the things in his house. I enquired into the matter and obtained the following notes from V.C. IRAMARI and the IPISI Councillors.

"SURU adopted two children, PIRARI (m) and MORITOTO (f) upon the death of their father, and brought them up as his own. PIRARI, the boy, eventually married and settled at UARUPI. MORITOTO, the girl, became engaged to ARIHUSU, a nephew of SURU.

"SURU humbugged the girl, pulled her rami off and tried to seduce her. Her cries brought ARIHUSU to her assistance and SURU let the girl go. The news of this outrage became known to the village people and word of it was sent to the girl's brother, PIRARI.

"The girl was told by her brother to complain to the V.C. and to make a case against SURU. SURU was duly charged with committing an indecent assault, was convicted and sentenced to two months imprisonment.

"It appears that if the court had discharged the defendant he would have been free to carry on his ordinary life in the village. It seems that the people argue that as he was convicted and punished

"by the Court, he should be punished by the people.

"As soon as the verdict became known, the brother of the girl told his friend HEVAIRI to shoot all of SURU's pigs. He shot an arrow into the biggest of them but as it did not die PIRARI himself finished it off by firing 3 arrows into it. SURU owned three pigs and they were all killed.

"The pigs were given to the representatives of SURU's SIHI. (IAURI, MARIPAK and MARIBUSU (f.)) and they ~~then~~ gave a feast to ARIBUSU's father's SIHI, thereby acknowledging that ARIBUSU would marry the girl. If the SIHI of PIRARI ate the pigs it would be acknowledged that SURU would marry the girl.

"It is said that if SURU had seduced the girl, her hopes of marrying a man in the village would be shattered, for, it is said, if she is seduced before marriage she would be known as "a woman with a big hole" and her husband would always be taunted with this.

"It is the custom to punish any man or woman who breaks the marriage laws of the village or any man who deals indecently with any of his female relations. The usual practice is to kill all the man's dogs, pigs and fowls, to destroy his gardens and to break up all his possessions such as armshells, pearlshells etc.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

NATIVE INDUSTRIES.

COPRA MAKING BY VILLAGE NATIVES.

The patrol was mainly concerned with encouraging the production of copra by the natives. Patrol Report No.4/29/30 pages 16 to 20, gives an account of the progress made at each of the groups of villages to the 9/9/29. Hereunder I append a report of the progress made since that date.

MRI GROUP/ Villages, PIRU, BUBIRI and IRAVAPAIRI.

26/9/29. Issued 4 copra sacks.

1/10/29. Visited all smoke houses and inspected copra being made. A store for the copra has not yet been erected. I am assured that the people will start building one tomorrow. Received copra as under and had it stored in the house of a native named KARI. Prepared shipping receipts, insurance forms, and consignment notes and handed them to AVAXA who will attend to the shipping.

No.35. SEVISEE	& others.	2 bags.	336 lbs.
36. KAIIKA.	& 6 "	3. "	504. "
37. BUTU.	& 7. "	3. "	515. "
38. MOGA.	& 5 "	3. "	425. "
39. SEVOVIE.	& 6 "	2. "	328. "
30. KAIRI.	& 9 "	3. "	512. "
31. TIAVU.	& 10. "	2. "	346. "
		Carried forward:-	18 8966

23.

Brought Forward:-		17	2966
No. 33. TUARU.	83 others.	2 bags.	283 lbs
34. SIRIGOBA.	6 "	3 "	438 "
40. U I.	8 "	3 "	522 "
41. AVAKA.	8 "	5 "	948 "
32. KARI.	3 "	---	---

Total. 31 bags. 5150 lbs.

Gross weight. 2. 6. 0. 6.
Net. " 2. 5. 0. 25.

Heaviest bag. 204 lbs. Lightest 127 lbs. Average. 166 1/2

VARINI GROUP.
Villages, HEMANAPIU and PENOI.

24/9/29. Issued 5 copra sacks.

1/10/29. The people have not yet erected a building for storing their copra. Urged them to do so at once. Inspected all smoke houses and copra being made. Received and stored in the Rest House, copra as under. Prepared shipping papers and handed them to Councillor KAVIATI who is to attend to the shipping.

No. 27. MAI E.	& 16 others.	5 bags.	932 lbs.
23. SIAPI.	& 17 "	4 "	731 "
26. HAIABERABA.	& 17 "	5 "	924 "
25. MEAU APU.	& 20 "	5 "	857 "
34. MEAPURE.	& 7 "	5 "	885 "
29. TIFURA.	& 6 "	4 "	708 "
23. HEI.	& 18 "	10. "	1793 "

Total. 38 bags. 6825 lbs.

Gross weight. 3. 0. 3. 21.
Net. " 2. 19. 3. 19

Heaviest Bag. 205 lbs. Lightest 152. Average. 178 lbs.

OPAU GROUP
Villages:-IRAVAPAI, HEMIRUHU, HAUPOI,
PURARI, SIRAKERA, HEVAVILI, HAHAKEROI.

2/10/29. Visited all smoke houses and inspected copra being made. The number of smoke houses have now been increased to 16. A house for storing copra for shipment has been erected at PENOI

3/10/29. Visited the copra store at PENOI. Received and stored copra as under and prepared shipping papers which were handed to a native named KOKU who is to attend to the shipping.

No. 1. HARI.	of HAHAKEROI	& 3 others.	1 bag.	146 lbs.
2. MAIKA.	"	6 "	1 "	155 "
3. KOKERA.	"	1 "	1 "	134 "
4. DIBU.	"	5 "	2 "	285 "
5. HARIKI.	of PURARI.	5 "	1 "	141 "
6. PARA.	"	4 "	1 "	150 "
7. APAI.	"	5 "	1 "	163 "
8. HARE.	of HAUPOI.	1 "	1 "	157 "
8. HEPA.	"	1 "	1 "	180 "
9. HAIARU.	"	2 "	1 "	165 "
9. IHA.	"	"	1 "	179 "
9. NIYA.	"	"	1 "	130 "

Carried Forward:-

2035

Brought forward.

No.	Name	Location	Quantity	Weight (lbs.)
No. 10.	PEIAU.	of BIRAKERA. & others,	1 bag	129 lbs.
11.	ARAI.	"	2 "	287 "
12.	HAI.	"	2 "	135 "
12.	KAVARU.	"	1 "	155 "
13.	MARIA.	of HAMIHUHU.	1 "	160 "
13.	KORU.	"	1 "	145 "
13.	HOURA.	"	1 "	149 "
14.	KAI O.	of 'IRAVARAIRE.	5 "	152 "
14.	KERORO.	"	3 "	159 "
15.	MAKI.	"	3 "	145 "
15.	KARABURE.	"	2 "	141 "
15.	AUKU.	"	4 "	161 "
16.	UPI.	of HEVAVIMI.	3 "	147 "

Totals. 27 bags. 4130 lbs.

Gross weight. 1. 16. 3. 14.
Net. " 1. 16. 0. 17

Heaviest bag 185 lbs. Lightest 129 lbs. Average 150 lbs.

KEREMA GROUP.Villages, KARAITA, OVOVIRI, IVARIAPERU & IRAVARAIRE.

4/10/29. Visited all smoke houses and inspected copra being made. On my last visit (26/8/29) these people had between them sufficient copra to fill 15 bags. Today they only have 12 bags so in the last 5 weeks they have only made 4 bags of copra. Buildings have been erected at IPISI and at KARAITA in which to store the copra. Weighed, stored and prepared for shipment, copra as under. Papers to NARAU.

No. 17.	NARAU.	of KARAITA and 15 others.	5 bags.	788 lbs
18.	MAIARETA.	"	10 "	607 "
19.	HEVAIRI.	of IPISI.	13 "	667 "
20.	MAISINI.	"	6 "	366 "
21.	MARAKO.	"	2 "	344 "
22.	KAKAITO.	"	4 "	167 "

Totals. 19 bags. 3139 lbs

Gross weight. 1. 8. 0. 3
Net. " 1. 7. 2. 2

Heaviest bag. 188 lbs. Lightest 144 lbs. Average 165 lbs.

KEURU GROUP.

Villages.:- HEMERE, PAKOHONO, HAKILOLO.
ARUKU O, PEROI, HIRU, HEAKAKOA, DOBEHONO.
OVOVANA, OVAMUHU, MAKORO and KEARUA

9/10/29. The people are erecting 3 stores, No. 1. at the Rest House, No. 2. at DAUFABU and No. 3. at OVAMUHU. The last two are on either side of the mouth of Keuru Creek. Received weighed and prepared for shipment, copra as under. Hand d papers to HONORO who is in charge of the shipping.

9/10/29.	No. 42. KARI.	&	9 others of HESHERE.	10 bags.	1734 lbs
	43. HOIVE.	&	1 " " OVAMHU.	2 "	336 "
	44. AMOAI.	&	" " " "	3 "	490. "
	45. NOHORO.	&	3 " " " "	5 "	817 "
	46. MAHI.	&	2 " " HANGOBO.	5 "	875 "
	47. HIRARAVI.	&	3 " " " "	6 "	1649. "
	48. AIDA.	&	2 " " DAUWABA.	4 "	664 "
	49. KAVABA.	&	12 " " OVOVABA.	18 "	2986 "
	50. MOYA.	&	5 " " HEILOLO.	3 "	454 "
	51. IARA.	&	10 " " ARURU U.	9 "	1436 "
	52. ARIANO.	&	11 " " BOBEHONO.	13 "	2196 "
	53. HAREHO.	&	4 " " PEOI.	4 "	626 "
	54. DABURA.	&	4 " " " "	4 "	613 "
	55. DERAHUA.	&	12 " " HIRU.	19 "	3057 "
	56. KIVAVIA.	&	8 " " HIRARA.	10 "	1655 "

Totals. 115 bags. 18,990. lb

Gross weight. 8. 9. 2. 6
Net. " 7.17. 2. 8

Heaviest Bag 191 lbs. Lightest 135 lbs. Average 165 lbs.

- 10/10/29. Visited all smoke houses and inspected copra being made. Advised the people to make 3 large double canoes, suitable for loading copra through the surf. At present they have no large canoes.
- 26/10/29. Received 6 bags of copra (4 from KARI and 2 from DERAHUA) and included them in the above shipment. One large canoe is almost finished and the other two are in course of construction.

HARORA GROUP.

Villages.:- HESAU, EPEVAVO, DAVARA, BERARE, HARORA, DUI, POIVA and KAROKARO.

- 11/10/29. Visited all smoke houses in the Helau group, inspected copra made and counted 15 bags ready for shipment.
- 13/10/29. Visited all smoke houses in the Harora group and counted 26 bags of copra ready for shipment. KAROKARO have 4 bags. Inspected copra being made.
- 15/10/29. Visited the store at KAROKARO and received and prepared for shipment copra as under. Handed papers to HAVA.

No. 57. KORA.	&	3 others of HESAU.	3 bags.	574 lbs.
58. PEOI.	&	8 " " " "	8 "	1187 "
59. AURERE.	&	1 " " " "	3 "	443 "
72. SAIERA.	&	8 " " HARORA.	7 "	1082 "
73. KAIRU.	&	6 " " " "	10 "	1603 "
74. MARAKU.	&	15 " " DUI.	4 "	673 "
75. HAVA.	&	5 " " KAROKARO.	4 "	652 "
76. OJIA.	&	8 " " POIVA.	6 "	990 "

Totals. 45 bags. 7204 lbs.

Gross weight. 3. 4. 1. 8
Net. " 3. 3. 0. 13

Heaviest bag. 202 lbs. Lightest 135 lbs. Average 160 lbs.

KOIALALAU GROUP
Villages, KOIALALAU, BAIDIBUVA and AIVAU.

12/10/29. Visited all smoke houses and inspected copra being made. The store being erected at Vailala is not yet complete.

15/10/29. Visited the store at Vailala East and received and prepared for shipment, copra as under. The store is not yet finished and the copra is included in the shipment from Vailala East. Papers have been handed to IPI of Vailala E

No. 60. HEREMIAU	&	1	others of KOIALALAU.	1	bags.	167.1
62. MAREVA.	&	5	"	3	"	475 "
63. HARARE.	&	4	"	4	"	636 "
64. AHE.	&	4	"	3	"	528 "
65. DEVIRA.	&	5	"	4	"	655 "
66. HE-IRI.	&	6	"	3	"	582 "
67. HAHAITAPE.	&	1	"	2	"	317 "
68. KAKE.	&	3	"	3	"	487 "
69. HAREVERA.	&	1	"	2	"	368 "
70. HAIHI.	&	4	"	3	"	506 "
71. KEAI.	&	4	"	5	"	826 "

Total. 33 bags. 5557 lb

Gross weight. 2. 9. 3. 13.
 Net. " 2. 8. 2. 26

Heaviest bag. 197 lbs. Lightest 149 lbs. Average 168 lbs

VAILALA EAST GROUP.
Villages of Vailala East.

15/10/29. Visited all smoke houses and inspected copra being made. The people are making good progress and making some excellent copra.

16/10/29. Visited the store recently erected between the Rest House and the mouth of the river and received, weighed, and prepared for shipment, copra as under. Papers in connection with shipping handed to IPI.

No. 85. MAPU.	&	7	others.	8	bags.	1481. lbs.
86. HEKAMU.	&	9	"	6	"	931 "
87. HAU.	&	7	"	5	"	775 "
88. BEREKA.	&	5	"	4	"	665 "
89. HAIVI.	&	5	"	5	"	877 "
90. IPI.	&	10	"	9	"	1443 "
83. KAKI.	&	5	"	7	"	1124 "
84. PAKU	&	9	"	8	"	1302 "

Totals. 52 bags. 8598. lbs.

Gross weight. 3. 16. 3. 2
 Net. " 3. 15. 1. 14

Heaviest bag. 200 lbs. Lightest bag. 145 lbs. Average 165.1

OROKOLO GROUP.
Villages, HEKEMEA, HONORO, HONIAU, BIDIBURUA,
HURURU, HAHIHAREVA, and HAUARA.

18/10/29. Visited all smoke houses at HEKEMEA, HONORO, KIDAI and HONIAU, and inspected copra being made. Counted 27 bags.

20/10/29. Visited all smoke houses at BIDIBURUA, HURURU, HAUARA and

HAKIHAREVA and inspected copra being made. Counted 55 bags. The PAIVERA people brought along 4 bags of copra. A large store has been erected at the Eastern end of the village of HAKIHAREVA. Received, weighed and prepared for shipment, copra as under.

No. 103. EROPE	& 7 others of HOHORO.	6 bags.	992 lbs.
104. HAPE.	& 6 " " HERAKERA.	6 "	990 "
105. EVARE.	& 6 " " " "	7 "	1038 "
106. HUOPE.	& 11 " " NORIAS.	8 "	1301 "
107. KAVE.	& 19 " " OROHOLO	8 "	1240 "
108. ORI.	& 12 " " " "	8 "	1269 "
109. MEORO.	& 14 " " " "	8 "	1225 "
110. BOBOIA.	& 6 " " " "	3 "	489 "
111. IRAVE.	& 9 " " " "	3 "	456 "
112. KAI O.	& 6 " " " "	3 "	498 "
113. HARUPA.	& 9 " " " "	3 "	493 "
114. IHARA.	& 12 " " " "	3 "	537 "
115. ERAI.	& 8 " " " "	3 "	516 "
116. KAPAI.	& 6 " " " "	4 "	663 "
117. KABEA.	& 6 " " PAIVERA.	2 "	368 "
118. IRAHE.	& 8 " " " "	2 "	370 "
119. MOROA.	& 11 " " OROHOLO.	3 "	523 "
120. BIRAHARE.	& 12 " " " "	3 "	534 "
121. HAIRI.	& 10 " " " "	3 "	468 "

Total. 55 bags. 13,960 lbs.

Gross weight. 6. 4. 2. 16
Net " 6. 2. 1. 10

Heaviest bag, 198 lbs. Lightest bag 141 lbs. Average 16
Handed papers in connection with shipping to IHARA and advised the people to get to work and make at least 2 large double canoes.

ARHAVA GROUP.

Villages, ARHAVA (3), NOMI and IOHU.

21/10/29. Two large stores have been erected in the centre of the village near the Rest House. Received, weighed, stored and prepared for shipment, the undermentioned copra. Handled papers in connection with shipping, to NAIVI.

No. 122. AUEA.	& 7 others of IOHU.	5 bags.	785 lbs.
123. NAIVAI.	& 12 " " " "	5 "	801 "
124. MAVORI.	& 13 " " " "	5 "	800 "
125. KANU.	& 13 " " " "	3 "	491 "
126. NAIVAI.	& 12 " " ARHAVA.	5 "	714 "
127. ARARA.	& 6 " " " "	3 "	454 "
128. KEVARO.	& 7 " " " "	3 "	428 "
129. IRORO.	& 10 " " " "	5 "	824 "
130. KAIVAMORI.	& 10 " " " "	2 "	319 "
131. HERAKORE.	& 15 " " " "	5 "	856 "
132. AIHI.	& 6 " " " "	3 "	437 "
133. AHARE.	& 8 " " " "	2 "	285 "
134. EVARE.	& 13 " " " "	3 "	448 "
135. KAIKA.	& 21 " " " "	4 "	639 "
136. DOAVIRA.	& 10 " " " "	3 "	403 "
137. UVAIPI.	& 5 " " " "	3 "	558 "
138. DAVARI.	& 6 " " " "	3 "	485 "
139. HAPE.	& 18 " " " "	3 "	543 "
140. KAPIPI.	& 15 " " " "	3 "	479 "
141. MAUKAPE.	& 16 " " NOMI.	6 "	992 "

Total. 74 bags. 11,801 lbs.

Gross weight. 5. 5. 1. 13
Nett " 5. 3. 1. 15

Heaviest bag, 193 lbs. Lightest, 135 lbs. Average, 159 lbs.

22/10/29. Visited all smoke houses and inspected copra being made. Advised the people to build two large double canoes, suitable for loading through the surf, without delay.

AUMA GROUP.

Villages, ARUAPE (4), AUMA, BIAI, HAI-ALI & PAKOWABU.

- 15/10/29. Visited store being erected at BOBAU on the Vailala River below HIRI but it is not yet complete.
- 17/10/29. Visited smoke houses at ARUAPE and AUMA and inspected copra being made. Counted 31 bags of copra.
- 18/10/29. Visited smoke houses at BIAI and PAKOWABU and inspected copra being made. Counted 12 bags of copra.
- 24/10/29. Visited the store at BOBAU and received, weighed, stored and prepared for shipment, copra as under. Handed papers in connection with shipping to ORI.

No. 96. HAVONI.	& 7 others.	of ARUAPE.	8 bags.	1256 lbs.
97. KEAUNA.	& 6 "	" "	7 "	1108 "
98. HEREPE.	& 9 "	" "	8 "	1257 "
99. ORI.	& 1 "	" AUMA.	3 "	498 "
99a. HAI E.	& 4 "	" "	5 "	756 "
100. KAIRI.	& 5 "	" BIAI.	6 "	919 "
101. HAIKAU.	& 3 "	" PAKOWABU.	3 "	457 "
102. ACHIVIRA.	& 5 "	" "	3 "	421 "

Total. 43 bags. 6671. lbs.

Gross weight. 2. 19. 2. 7
Net. " 2. 18. 1. 18.

Heaviest Bag 178 lbs. Lightest 136 lbs. Average 155 lbs.

VAILALA WEST GROUP.

Villages, Vailala West, HIROI, KUKUPI, MIHUKURAPE.

- 17/10/29. Visited all smoke houses and inspected copra being made. Received, weighed, and stored in the store erected near the Rest House, copra as under. Handed papers in connection with shipping, to V.C. IKO, who will attend to the shipping.

No. 92. AIROE	& 5 others.	Vailala West.	5 bags.	846 lbs.
92a. HURAI.	& 4 "	" "	6 "	1047 "
92b. IKAROA.	& 4 "	" "	6 "	1042 "
92c. HAKITA.	& 3 "	MIHUKURAPE.	6 "	1024 "
91. KANOA.	& 4 "	VAILALA WEST.	4 "	628 "
91a. MEAIANAKORE.	& 4 "	" "	5 "	768 "
91b. APAPE.	& 3 "	" "	4 "	625 "
95. DEORO.	& 2 "	KUKUPI.	3 "	457 "
95a. KATVA.	& 1 "	" "	2 "	308 "
94. ERERAHARA.	& 7 "	HIROI.	10. "	1594 "
93. DAVURU.	& 3 "	" "	3 "	516 "
93a. HENEVAIAPAE.	& 3 "	" "	2 "	334 "

Total. 56 bags. 9189 lbs.

Gross weight. 4. 2. 0. 5.
Net " 4. 0. 2. 5.

Heaviest bag, 185 lbs. Lightest 145. Average, 164.

KIRI GROUP.

Villages, HILOI, BELEPA, OPA, AMURARIA,
IORI and LEPOKERA.

- 13/10/29. Visited all smoke houses and inspected copra being made at HILOI, BELEPA, OPA and AMURARIA. Counted 31 bags.
- 14/10/29. Visited the store being erected at the IORI Landing, on the Vailala River. The store is not yet complete, advise the people to hurry on with the work.
- 24/10/29. Visited the store, the erection of which is now complete, and received, weighed, stored and prepared for shipment copra as under. Handed papers in connection with shipping, to KIVAVIA of IORI, he is to attend to the shipping.

No. 79. HIRAKE	& 15 others of HILOI.	8 bags.	1284 lbs.
76. EVARE.	& 17 "	" "	1219 "
80. AUA.	& 15 "	AMURARIA. 5 "	797 "
77. PAIDI.	& 15 "	" BELEPA. 6 "	901 "
82. BEMBO.	& 15 "	" OPA. 4 "	570 "
142. AVARUVAIA.	& 18 "	" LEPOKERA. 10 "	1425 "
143. EVARA.	& 18 "	" IORI. 10 "	1423 "

Totals. 51 bags. 7686 lbs

Gross weight. 3. 8. 0. 4.
Net " 3. 6. 3. 1

Heaviest bag, 167 lbs. Lightest 125 lbs. Average 149 lbs.

Visited smoke houses at IORI and LEPOKERA and inspected copra being made.

REMARKS.

During August 900 bags were received from the Government Storekeeper, and hereunder I give particulars concerning them, :-

	Issued.	Returned Filled.	On Hand.
MEI Group.	46.	31.	15.
Uaripi Group.	38.	38.	--
Opaa Group.	30.	27.	3.
Karoma Group.	29.	19.	10.
Keura Group.	277.	115.	62.
Harora Group.	56.	45.	10.
Koialaha Group.	48.	33.	15.
Vailala East Group.	74.	52.	22.
Vailala West Group.	73.	56.	17.
Auma Group.	51.	43.	8.
Orokolo Group.	90.	86.	4.
Arihava Group.	75.	74.	1.
Kiri Group.	78.	51.	27.
On Hand. Not Issued.	36.	--	36.
Totals.	900.	670.	230.

A further 900 bags were requisitioned for early in September but they have not yet come to hand. If they do not arrive before the 14th. November I shall be delayed

The total amount of copra received was
 670 bags the gross weight being 48. 11. 3. 16. This
 has been consigned to the Government Storekeeper in 12 lots.
 A list showing the quantities at each Port and the location
 of the copra stores, was forwarded attached to Progress
 Report No. 2. (P.R.No. 6/29/30.).

It has taken the natives 3 months to
 make this quantity of copra. I started at OPAU on 8/7/29
 and received their copra on ~~2/10/29~~ 2/10/29. I started at
 ARIHAVA, the most westerly village, on 24/7/29 and received
 their copra on 21/10/29. In July the natives estimated
 that they would make 787 bags (52 tons) per month and I
 estimated that they would make 480 bags (30 tons) per month.
 They have actually averaged 323 bags, a shade over 16 tons,
 per month. It is estimated that during the 3 months, natives
 have traded to Europeans, for tobacco, sufficient coconuts
 to make 128 bags or 8 tons of copra per month. Had these
 coconuts been made into copra the estimate of 30 tons per
 month would still, not have been realised.

European traders are reticent concerning
 copra or coconuts that they have purchased from natives and
 my estimate that they are getting 8 tons per month is very
 conservative and is based as follows:-

E.V. Priddle.	18 bags.
G.H. Massey Baker.	20 "
W.W. Currie.	18 "
D. MacDonald.	17 "
H.T. Colquhoun.	22 "
A. Sinclair.	27 "
N. Johnston.	15 "
	<hr/>
	128 bags, 8 tons.

It must be remembered that during the
 3 months it has rained almost continuously, and, in addition,
 to their ordinary work, natives have erected 130 large smoke
 houses and 17 stores. Now that the dry weather is commencing
 the output should increase considerably.

A spirit of rivalry is being fostered
 and I am making known to the people the production at rival
 villages. At Vallala I was asked if H.E. The Lieut. Governor

knew that they were making copra. I informed them that he did, and that he was pleased with their work. I have taken the liberty of telling the people at IPISI and KARAITA, (Kerema Bay) that the next time that the "Laurabada" visits Kerema, His Excellency will probably visit their villages and inspect their smoke houses and copra being made. These people are the most backward of all the villages west of Kerema.

The cleaning of all areas planted in coconuts, whether privately owned or planted under the provisions of the N.R.O., is still receiving attention. At every village I have again urged the people to clean and care for their coconut palms. At most villages, some natives are taking my advice, but many of them are not. It is only a matter of time before they will all do so, for when they learn the full value of these palms, they will care for them as they do their most prized possessions.

In my Progress Report No. 2, concerning this patrol I again mention the weighing of copra before it is shipped, in order that each individual or group shipping, will receive all that is due to him. A striking example of difference in weights is provided at UARIMI (page 28) and at AUMA (page 33). UARIMI have 38 bags weighing 6825 lbs. AUMA have 43 bags weighing 6671 lbs. Although AUMA have 5 bags more than UARIMI, they have 154 lbs of copra less.

Another example is provided at KURURU and the Kerema Bay groups. KURURU have 115 bags weighing 18990 lb and the Kerema Bay groups (MEI, UARIMI, KEREMA and OPAU) have between them 115 bags weighing 19252 lbs. Here, there is a difference of 262 lbs. Other examples are given under the heading of the various groups, where the weights of the heaviest and the lightest bags are shown.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

ut

PATROL REPORT.

STATION NUMBER

7-1928-29

K R B M A

STATION.

REPORT OF A PATROL made by S. G. Middleton P.O. to

all villages East of K R B M A as far as P O P O for the purpose of

encouraging copra making by village natives, issuing copra sacks
and inspecting Native labour at P O P O and Mr. Clark's plantation at K

Left Station on 7/10/29 Returned to Station on 19/10/29
28/10/29 20/11/29

Number of Carriers employed av. 15 Number of Police taken 3 & 1 Ct. I

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge Lanch "Kapuri" C. Smith & Canoes.

Villages visited SILO? AIKABULUKA, IVAU-U, POMARA, IVIPIHI, KVAK NUKUOVO.

MA-ARU, MORA-A, Iropo, KARAMA, BRAVA, KAI VIPI, ARU, URU, MOROI, KOALU, LILIPIRU

SAVAI VIRI, TAPALA, MOVEAVE, MOTU-MOTU, KUKIPI, KAPURI & P O P O

- (1) A sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station. The map is to be furnished whether the patrol is in a well-known district or not. If the patrol is over a route for which a map has already been sent in, a second map is not necessary. A reference to the previous report will be sufficient. If the patrol is over a route of which part has already been included in a map, a suitable sketch should be sent to enable the other places to be added to the previous map. For uniformity the map must occupy one of two sizes of paper—either the size of a half-sheet of ruled foolscap or the size of a whole or double sheet.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown within, in the space provided.

3987/11-29-1,500

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date 27th. November, 1929

GULF DIVISION

Officer in charge of Station.

Articles.	Quantity taken on Patrol.	QUANTITIES ISSUED AND VALUE.				Government Cost.	Returned.	Remarks.
		Police.	Carriers.	Others.	Total Used.			
Rice	240 lb	200	✓	✓	240	1 15 0	✓	
Biscuits	—		✓					
Meat	17 lb		✓			8 13 1/2		
Sugar	✓							
Tea	✓							
Soap	✓							
Tobacco	15 lb	2	12	1	15	1 14 8	✓	
Matches	2 doz	2 doz			2	8		
Kerosene	2 gal	2 gal			2 gal	3 10 1/2		
Tents	✓							
Flies	✓							
Lamps	2						2	
Buckets	2						2	
Kerosene Cans	1						1	
Knives & Sheaths								
Knives, 18in.								
Knives, other								
Belts								
Pouches								
Print								
Twill								
Handkerchiefs								
Beads								
Mirrors								
Axes								
Half Axes								
Tomahawks	✓						✓	
TOTAL						4 20 4		

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

Report of Patrol No. 7/29-30 by
S.G. Middleton P.O. from KEEMA
to POPO G.D. for the purpose
of inspecting native labour
at POPO Oilfield and at Mr. F.W.
Clark's Plantation at KOKU;
to further encourage the making
of copra by village and natives
and to take delivery of copra
sacks to be issued to the
natives.

ut

October 1929.

Monday, October 7th. Left KEEMA 9-15 a.m. accompanied by Ct. Int.

HARD VEARA & A.Cs SEKERADE, GIGA & AWA. Crossed
Cupela and arrived LORABADA at noon and SILO at 12-30 p.m.
Several C.N.M. cases awaiting here so camped in Rest
House. Later 8 men were charged with threatening
behaviour under Reg. No. 70 (3) of the N.R.O. After
a ~~protracted~~ protracted hearing 2 men were sentenced to
One Month imprisonment with Hard labour, 5 to 14 days I.H.L.
and one was discharged. Later inspected village which was
in an orderly condition.

Tuesday, October 8th. Left SILO at 8 a.m. to inspect the coconut areas
up SILO Creek. Found all in a state of neglect, full
of LALANG grass, but no thinning out necessary. At 10 a.m.
I developed a severe attack of fever and was forced to
return to the Rest House and go to bed. Left A.Cs
GIGA and AWA to superintend the cleaning up of the
areas by the villagers. At about 1 p.m. A.Cs MAINEWANE
and ULUBO arrived from KEREMA with memos etc. from the
R.M. MAINEWANE to replace GIGA, transferred; ULUBO en
route to POPO with mails.

Wednesday, October 9th. Packed up at 9-30 a.m. and left for WAMAI, but
had re-attack of fever and went to bed again immediately
upon arrival at WAMAI at 10-30 a.m. Sent Court Intptr.
HARD and the A.Cs to inspect coconut areas and report.
Upon return they reported all in good order and condition.

Thursday, October 10th. Inspected POMARA (Wamai) and found it in fair
order. Instructed village people to get to work immediately
on removing all rubbish in and around the village and
dumping it not less than 50 yards from the fence. No
coconuts or copra here. Again warned people of the

short time in which they now had to find their tax money but they did not seem very concerned. Left WAMAI 9 a.m. for KARMA inspecting the small villages of MORA-A, HUKUOVO and IVAU-U en route. Noticed a few "peseas" (Plaited coconut-leaf baskets) of copra in each but the lot put together would not fill more than a bag & a half or two bags. Arrived KARMA 11 a.m. Was agreeably surprised to find the village very clean and tidy and to see long rows of split coconuts drying in the sun. For once old V.C. IREKA greeted me with a smile instead of a frown. After a short talk with the people, proceeded on to KOKU arriving at lunch time. After lunch inspected village and saw a large amount of copra stored in a house erected for the purpose whilst a good deal more was hanging up drying. As I was still feeling the effects of the fever bout, I gladly accepted Mr. Ashton's kind invitation to spend the night as his guest.

Friday, October 11th. Left Mr. Clark's plantation at 7 a.m. and arrived LILIFIRU 7-45. V.C. MOROVA reported that all of the bags previously issued to the LILIFIRU people had been filled and were ready for selling. Further quantities of copra had been cured ~~xxxxxx~~ but that the people had no bags to put it in. I told him I would give his people any assistance I could in the matter. A new rest house of large dimensions was being built about 40 yards from the present high water mark. Village satisfactory in every way. At 11 a.m. we left, in the large canoe which the people of LILIFIRU have presented to the Government, for KUKIPI, arriving at the Steamships Trading Coy's store at 2 p.m. Here I met Mr. Codrington, a member of the Lampa Syndicate, who had arrived the preceding day per "Voimauri". Crossed over to KUKIPI Rest House where we made camp. V.C. LAUBI reported that all bags issued to the KUKIPI people had been filled and most of them sold to Mr. Walker at an average price of £1 a bag. Mr. Walker was also refunding to the natives 1/- for the price of their bags. A.Cs DILIBU, KEKESA,

GORDON & BEMA reported on route to KEREMA on transfer. Smart lads, they appeared to be. I gave them a few sticks of tobacco each and sent them on their way.

Saturday, October 12th. Interviewing natives re copra making etc. Sent A. C. Nainwane through to the Eastern boundary to instruct all V.Cs to report to me for their pay.

Sunday, October 13th. Launch arrived from Port Moresby at about 4 p.m. with Messrs Lampe (in charge) Mann and Gore on board.

Monday, October 14th. To Mr. Walker's place with LILIFIRU natives who were selling their copra. After buying about half a dozen bags, Mr. Walker ran out of ready cash. Mr. Walker was going to cease any further buying, but the natives did not wish to take their copra back to the village and asked for a "paper". As I considered it no affair of mine what they did next with their copra, I raised no objections. Mr. Walker thereupon issued them with a very explicit type of receipt, which set out the name and village of the native, the weight (gross) of his copra and the amount to be paid when cash available, each receipt, of course, signed. Afternoon paying V.Cs

Tuesday, October 15th. In C.N.M. most of day hearing cases from LESE, BIARU and MOVIAWI.

Wednesday, October 16th. In V.C. Lausi's big canoe to Point to wait for "Papuan Chief". Sighted vessel 3 p.m. and went aboard immediately upon her arrival. Much to my surprise there were no copra bags on board consigned to me. A number of miners including Messrs. Bethune, Nelson, ~~Adams~~, Adams, F. Nelson, Gibson and Hunt arrived and landed.

Thursday, October 17th. Sent word to all villages advising the natives of the non-arrival of the bags. Paid V.C. IARAU of APALAI-IRI (Biaru River). This fine old Mekeo man, whose appointment as Village Constable dates from 1907, has decided that he is now too old to do the long journey entailed by a visit to KEREMA Station and he has asked that the job be handed over to his son, who he had brought along with him. The son, AI-IA, was a fine physical type and looked

intelligent enough so a change of the uniform was throupen effected. Issued them with a little tobacco and returned them to their village. The new V.C. was instructed to visit Kerema at least once every quarter quarter. Later in C.N.M.

Friday, October 18th. Left KUKUPI in large canoe with sail at about 8 a.m. for KEREMA. At about 3 p.m. a heavy Southerly wind forced us to take shelter at SILO. Swamped crossing the bar owing to one of the canoes becoming waterlogged through its not being charred enough when being made, so the natives told me. However, only a few odds and ends such as limpets etc. out of the A.C. sling bags were lost, through several perishable articles, including a 50 lbs. bag of flour got wet. Camped in SILO Rest House.

Saturday, October 19th. Left SILO early and arrived at KEREMA at about 1 p.m.

Sunday, October 20th. to October 27th At KEREMA.

Monday, October 28th. At 7 a.m. received instructions to proceed to POPO with Mr. Smith per the launch "Kupuri". Packed up and left at 11-30 a.m. arriving at POPO at about 8 p.m. Camped with Messrs. Smith and Larking.

Tuesday, October 29th. In office with the manager, Mr. Temple-Watts, and round Field with Mr. Higginson.

Wednesday, October 30th. Held inspection of the native labour employed on the Field. The Superintendent of Labour (Mr. Higginson) informed me of an assault upon one of the European drillers, Mr. Rottenbacher, but as the latter wished to catch the following "Merinda" and could not get to Kerema and back in time, he would not make a complaint. (Particulars of assault in special report to C.N.M.)

Thursday, October 31st. In Office calling over and checking ~~with~~ N/L Register and copying out particulars concerning the 215 N/Ls on the Field.

Friday, November 1st. Discovered that my tucker box had been forgotten at KEREMA so despatched A.C. AWA straight away with a memo to R.H. also asking for tobacco etc. for police

and carriers in order that I can continue patrol from ~~the~~ here Westward and also sent radio to Port Moresby instructing the stores to divert the order for private supplies to KAPURI per H & S. I did this on account of the irregularity of the "Vaiviri" service to KEREMA and the stores mentioned are urgently required by me for the forthcoming patrol to the Vailala River & Albert Mts.

~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~ H & S arrived on her first trip at about noon, Saturday, November 2nd. H & S left at about 7 a.m. with Sister Bodsworth, Mrs. Bradley and Messrs. Millers, Smith, Larking, Brett, Rettenbacher and the 3 Polish drillers on board.

Sunday, 3rd. Held C.N.M. A POPO casual labourer on the Field charged AHOURA, an OZU boss boy, with adultery. AHOURA was convicted and fined 10/- and in default had one month's I.H.L. A case against several Gouribari M/Is., brought by a POPO Village Councillor, was dismissed on the grounds of insufficient evidence.

Monday, November 4th. Left Oilfield at 8-30 a.m. and visited POPO village. Village and surroundings very clean, as usual, but little or nothing had been done in the way of copra raking. Had a long talk with the village people, who immediately afterwards went into the village gathering ripe coconuts and stacking them in the village. Returned to Field 3 p.m.

Tuesday, November 5th. A.C.AWA arrived with memos etc. from R.M. and private and Government stores. He stated that he had had considerable trouble with carriers, and had been held up at KARAMA, MOTU-MOTU and at KAIBAVA.

Wednesday, November 6th. With Mr. Higginson taking particulars of N/L in accordance with instructions by R.M. Later in C.N.M. hearing case KIWA A.C. AIWA v SIARI and HARUA on a charge of wilfully neglecting to carry for the Government. Both were found guilty and ^{each} sentenced to imprisonment for Two Months with hard labour.

Thursday, November 7th. H & S arrived at about 4-30 p.m. Large mail bag landed for KEREMA but to my surprise no stores for

for either R.M. or myself, excepting very small parcel for the former.

Friday, November 8th. Sent Sgt. GEGERA with mail bag and two prisoners to KEREMA. Later went to bed with sharp attack of fever.

Saturday, November 9th. Still suffering ill effects of fever. Spent afternoon on correspondence re stores, etc.

Sunday, November 10th. Packing up in readiness for continuing patrol tomorrow.

Monday, November 11th. Left Oilfield at 9-30 a.m. in three canoes and paddled down the River, inspecting POPO and KAISAVA villages en route. At 1-30 p.m. I met A.C. KEKESA coming up the River to meet me and he handed me a note from T. Solomon advising me that my stores and the copra sacks had been landed at KUKIPI by the "Veimani". The large Government canoe, I learned, had arrived at Motu Motu the previous day and was waiting there for me. Sent the A.C. straight back to Motu Motu with instructions to obtain carriers and the large canoe and ~~soon~~ return with them early tomorrow to meet me at KAPURI.

Arrived KAPURI at about 4 p.m. Inspected village and found it, with the exception of driftwood, to be in very good order. A new rest house is being erected in a good position. A new coconut area has been made near the old Rest House; this has been fenced securely and the young seedlings appear to be doing well.

Tuesday, November 12th. The large canoe and paddlers did not arrive until 10-30 a.m., Cpl Sevose, who was in charge of the canoe, explaining that low water prevented his earlier start. Left KAPURI in the canoe at 11 a.m. and arrived at MOTU MOTU at about 12-30 p.m. Spent the afternoon in C.M.M. hearing adultery and refusal to carry cases.

Wednesday, November 13th. Sent Cpl. SEVESE to the Steamship Coy's store at KUKIPI to get the copra sacks landed there and bring them to MOTU MOTU. At the request of the Samoan mission teacher I spoke to the school children of MOTU MOTU re their irregularity in attendance. English is not taught at this school ~~was~~ so none of the children were punished. A large number were found to be over age

and, as most of these were included among the delinquents, they were advised that, if they wished, they could leave school. Inspected both villages, which were in very good order. V.C.SAROA of ULITAI complained of pigs roaming about in the village committing nuisances and eating copra. At my instructions, he turned out all the village people immediately and ordered them to repair the fence all round the village. I also issued instructions that, in future, pigs were to be kept outside the village fence and told the V.C. to have this instruction rigidly enforced. Similar instructions were issued to V.C.MHO in respect of MIRIHEA (usually known as MOTU MOTU No.2). Corporal BEVSEE arrived at 5-30p.m. with bags and an immediate start was made on issuing same. By 7 o'clock 221 sacks were issued.

Thursday, November 14th. ~~Shunakap~~ After issuing a few more bags to MOTU MOTU people, we left for MOVEAVE at 8 a.m. Arrived at about 11 a.m. Village clean and orderly. Commenced immediately issuing bags. After lunch proceeded to SAVAIVIRI arriving at about 1 p.m. Issued bags and later inspected village. Ordered the demolition of one house which was in a bad state of disrepair - otherwise village in good order and Rest House excellent. Proceeded on to TAPAA, arriving at 3 p.m. Issued bags, then proceeded to village and inspected same. Several houses were in need of repair and I ordered the occupants to see that they were put in satisfactory order immediately. Notes of these instructions were made in the V.Cs book. Copra, sufficient to fill 21 bags, had already been made and was stored in the houses in "posons" and stacked in the corners of the room. Rest House and barracks ordered to be rebuilt within a month. Returned to MOVEAVE 5-30p.m. and camped in the Rest House. Storm with very heavy rain at 6 p.m.

Friday, November 15th. Mustered all the men of HEAVALA, on complaint by V.C.TOARIFI, and spoke to them regarding the neglect

by them to clean their coconut areas. Warned them that a recurrence of a complaint of this kind against them would entail a term of imprisonment for those concerned. Afterward settled a few minor disputes - MOVEAVE usually abounds with them- then left, at 9 a.m., arriving at Mr. Walker's trading station at about 11 a.m. Interviewed Mr. Walker re Jones' debts to the OIAFU people for copra purchased, Jones having gone up the LAKEKAMU River where he was now working with a prospecting party. Mr. Walker informed me that he still intended to liquidate these debts and that he had sent ~~some~~ messages down to the OIAFU on two occasions asking them to come to KUKIPI and collect their money but they had not so far done so. He said that the money was there for them whenever they cared to come for it.

Messrs Reed, Gibson and Mitchell were camping with Mr. Walker whilst preparing to return to the Goldfield. Proceeded on to KUKIPI and sent big canoe round to MOE MOTU to collect the remainder of the gear which we had left there. Camped in KUKIPI R.H.

Saturday, November 16th. Inspecting KUKIPI villages, all in excellent condition. Afternoon checking up bag issue etc. and investigating land dispute. Launch KAPURI arrived from POPO with Mr. C. B. Higginson in charge to put a large number of N/Ls on board "Papuan Chief".

Sunday, November 17th. At KUKIPI. Captain McLean with two assistants arrived during the morning from DMM on route to the LAKEKAMU Field. A little later the "Dogai" arrived and soon after that the "Papuan Chief" was sighted. I went aboard with Mr. Higginson and met a large number of prospectors all on route to the LAKEKAMU Goldfield. Two launches, belonging to two of the parties, were also loaded. Later, Mr. Walker advised me of a serious slump in copra, saying it was down to 214/4/- a ton and ~~is~~ likely to slump altogether. He further stated that he and Solomon had decided not to buy any more copra from the natives for the present.

Monday, November 18th. Packed all gear on large canoe and, crossing Bar

safely, proceeded to KILIM. Upon our arrival there was an immediate request for bags, but, as I had only 100 left out of the 500 received and these would be required for the villages further West, I reluctantly had to refuse their request. Councillor LAI informed me that "his boys" crew had made 5 bags since my last visit. Camped in Rest House.

Tuesday, November 19th. At 8 a.m. sent canoes round point to meet me at KOARU whilst I went by the short cut track to Mr. Clark's plantation. Arriving there, I held an inspection of the N/Is and found everything very satisfactory. Later, in canoe, proceeded along Coast, issuing bags to villages en route. In each village I landed and inspected the amount of copra made; bags were issued only to those natives who had made copra. Between KEREMA and WAMAI we were faced with a wind blowing straight at our teeth and a tide running down the same direction. ~~FOR~~ For five hours we battled against them both before reaching WAMAI at 7 p.m., being directed into the passage over the bar by natives with lanterns. Camped in WAMAI Rest House.

Wednesday, November 20th. Left WAMAI at about 8 a.m. after issuing bags to those who had copra ready, and proceeded along the Beach to SILEO where the balance of the bags (25) were issued. The natives were of opinion that the 25 bags issued were not quite enough to hold the amount already produced, but I feel quite confident that they will have quite a few bags to spare. Boarded canoes at about 9-30 a.m. and, with a good strong southerly wind to assist us made good time to KEREMA, where we arrived at about midday.

B.O.,G.D.



PATROL REPORT.

STATION NUMBER.

8/1929-30**KEREMA, Gulf Division,** STATION.

REPORT OF A PATROL made by **E.R. Oldham, Resident Magistrate** to
the KORAITA and IPISI Villages, Kerema Bay, for the purpose of
taking a new census and general inspection.

Left Station on **5/11/1929** Returned to Station on **7/11/1929.**

Number of Carriers employed **Nil.** Number of Police taken **1.**

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge **Nil.**

Villages visited **KORAITA, IVARI AFERU, IRAVAPAIHI and ORIVIH.**

- (1) A sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station. The map is to be furnished whether the patrol is in a well-known district or not. If the patrol is over a route for which a map has already been sent in, a second map is not necessary. A reference to the previous report will be sufficient. If the patrol is over a route of which part has already been included in a map, a suitable sketch should be sent to enable the other places to be added to the previous map. For uniformity the map must occupy one of two sizes of paper—either the size of a half-sheet of ruled foolscap or the size of a whole or double sheet.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown within, in the space provided.

9087/11.23—1,800.

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date **12/11/1929.**

E.R. Oldham

Officer in charge of Station.

REPORT OF A PATROL MADE BY E.R.OLDHAM, RESIDENT MAGISTRATE,
TO THE KORAITA AND IPISI VILLAGES, KEREMA BAY.

Object of Patrol.

1. Taking a new Census.
2. General Inspection.

5th November, 1929.

At 9 a.m. I went to KORAITA which is controlled by V.C. MAIRO and four Councillors, and commenced census taking at 9.30. See separate report.

After completing the census inspected the village which consists of 28 houses and 3 dubus. The village was clean, but sufficient attention has not been paid to the surroundings. The houses are of a very poor type, and many of them were found to be in a very bad state. The V.C. was instructed to have the surroundings cleaned up, and the owners of the houses which require attention were ordered to have same repaired.

There is no Rest House here, the old one having been washed away two or three months ago. A new one is to be built on the site of the old rice store with a kitchen and bathroom attached for the convenience of Europeans visiting the station. The work is to be carried by the KORAITA and IPISI people under police supervision.

The bridge over SESU Creek, about 200 feet in length, which is crossed to go to IPISI, was found to be very unsafe, and it was ordered that same be strengthened.

6th to 7th November, 1929.

At IPISI census taking etc. IPISI consists of the following three villages, which are controlled by V.C. IRIKAIKI :-

IVARIAFERU.	33 Houses & 2 Dubus.	Councillors 2.	Pop.	254.
IRAVAPAIKI.	10 " " 1 "	"	1. Pop.	43.
ORIVIRI.	12 " " 2 "	"	1. Pop.	664.

Before starting on the census I inspected the villages, and found all three far from clean. There was pigs excrement everywhere.

and not only this many of the children had performed their daily offices above high water mark. The stench was so disgusting and flies so numerous that it was difficult to find a suitable place to erect a fly.

Set the people to work cleaning up, and informed them that if ever the villages were found to be in such a state again they would be prosecuted.

All houses were in reasonable repair.

There is no Rest House here, and as one is not required, the people were informed that they were to help KORAITA build one on the site of the old rice store as mentioned on the 5th instant.

R.M., G.D.
12/11/1929.

CENSUS.

K O R A I T A.

On the 6th of September, 1930, the date a census was first taken of this village, the population is shown as 169. On the 25th of July, 1927, a special census was taken in accordance with Circular Instructions Nos. 383 and 386, and the population found to be 150. At the time of the first census the names of eleven people who were absent were not included, which makes the population in 1920 180 and not 169. In order to adjust this matter, the people missed have been included in the following table under Immigration, 1920-1929:-

Population 1920.	169.
Immigration 1920-1929.	30.
Births 1920-1929.	30.
	<u>215.</u>
Migration 1920-1929.	4.
	<u>215.</u>
Deaths 1920-1929.	60.
Population 5/11/1929.	<u>155.</u>

As Deaths exceed Births by 30, and Immigration exceeds Migration by 16, there is a decrease in the population of 14 over a period of nine years, or a natural decrease of 30.

In Dubus. Nil. Under C/s. Nil.

I P I S I.

A census taken in 1920 of the IPISI villages showed the population to be as follows :-

IVANIAFERU.	232.
IRAVAPAIRI.	24.
ORIVIRI.	<u>60.</u>
Population, 1920:-	<u>316.</u>

At one time these villages were all separated from each other by fences. At the present time there are no fences separating them and the three villages are really one. So as not to throw the census numbers out, however, an accurate account of the population of all three places has been taken separately, but for the purposes

Circular Instructions Nos. 383 and 386 a special census combining all three will be typed.

A special census taken in 1927 showed the population to be 348.

At the time of the first census three persons were missed who have now been included in the following table under Immigration 1920-1929:-

Population 1920.	316.
Immigration 1920-1929.	6.
Births 1920-1929.	119.
	<u>441.</u>
Migration 1920-1929.	8
	<u>433.</u>
Deaths 1920-1929.	70.
Population 7/11/1929:-	<u>363.</u>

As Migration exceeds Immigration by 2, and Births exceed Deaths by 49, the increase in the population of this group of villages over a period of nine years is 47.

Nine men are away working under Contract of Service, and eight are in the Dubus.

R.M., G.D.
12/11/1929.

NATIVE INDUSTRIES - COPRA MAKING.

KORAITA.

Population 5/11/1929 - - 155.
Number of Men of Taxable Age
in Village. - - 27.

In July Mr. Lambden, A.R.M., visited KORAITA and advised the people to make copra. In August two smoke houses were built, and in September a building in which to store their produce was erected. On the 6th of November I inspected the smoke houses and store, and found that the people had ten bags of smoke dried copra of fair quality ready for shipment, and about enough sun dried to fill a bag. The sun dried I found to be fairly clean, but that in order to get as much as possible into a bag some of it had been chopped up into very small pieces. Explained that copra must be kept very clean, and the reason why same must not be cut up into small pieces.

IPISI.

Population 7/11/1929 - - 363.
Number of Men of Taxable Age
in Village - - 57.

Advised to make copra in July. In August three smoke houses were built and enough copra made to fill eight bags. In September a building in which to store their produce was erected.

On the 7th of November I inspected the copra made, and found same to be of fair quality, but that only two more bags had been filled since August. There is enough ready to fill another bag, however, and the people informed me that now the dry season has commenced they intended to take up the matter of copra production seriously. Like KORAITA they are inclined to chop up their copra into small pieces. Explained why this should not be done etc.

R.M., G.D.
12/11/1929.

PATROL REPORT.

STATION NUMBER.

8 of 29/30

Kairuku, Central Division STATION.

REPORT OF A PATROL made by Patrol Officer J. W. Hides to
the junction of the Lakekamu and Oba rivers for the purpose of
meeting Mr. Patrol Officer Speedie with supplies

Left Station on 1/11/29 Returned to Station on 29/11/29

Number of Carriers employed thirty Number of Police taken three

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge _____

Villages visited MAIVA, KIVORI, MORIO, KAPURI, MOTU MOTU, HARAPIPI,
KUKIPI and MOVELVI

- (1) A sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station. The map is to be furnished whether the patrol is in a well-known district or not. If the patrol is over a route for which a map has already been sent in, a second map is not necessary. A reference to the previous report will be sufficient. If the patrol is over a route of which part has already been included in a map, a suitable sketch should be sent to enable the other places to be added to the previous map. For uniformity the map must occupy one of two sizes of paper—either the size of a half-sheet of ruled foolscap or the size of a whole or double sheet.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown within, in the space provided.

2242/12.21.—2.000.

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date 2nd December, 1929

W.H.H. Johnson

ASST. RESIDENT MAGISTRATE, KAIRUKU C.D.

No. 464/25/29

R.M.G.-J.

Kerema.

Patrol to Goldfields.

Further to my No.460/25/29 of the 21st inst. re the above, P.O. J.G.Hides arrived here yesterday night after A.C. ARIHI had left for yourxs with letter quoted above. The P.O. will leave for MOVIAMI on the 1st Nov. and then proceed to the OBA R. Junction to join Mr. Speedie.

I have told him to take with him the A.C. of your Detachment whom I expect he will find waiting him at MOVIAMI. Mr Hides does not know the river, so your A.C. would be able to guide him to the junction. I trust you will approve my action in this matter.

W.H.H. Thompson

A.R.M. KAIRUKU C.D.

23/2310/29

*R 7/11/29
to*

Kerema, G.D.

25/10/1929.

329/25/1929.

The A.R.M.,

KAIRUKU.

Patrol to Goldfields.

I am in receipt of your letter No. 460/25/29 of 21st inst., and note that Mr. P.C. Speedie has left on a patrol to the gold-fields at Lake WAWARU near Mount Chapman, and the so-called Mount Lawson Field on the OBA River.

Only too pleased to help you in any way possible, and tomorrow I am sending an A.C. to MOVIAMI who is conversant with the Lakekama River, under instructions to proceed to the OBA junction with your A.C. and there await Mr. Speedie.

As the A.C. is not very intelligent I am also sending to MOVIAMI Court Interpreter HARO of that village who will help in the matter of carriers and canoes, and as he can read and write I have told him to take the names of the carriers and to let me know the date they leave.

[Signature]
R.M., G.D.

[G.P. 28.]

ASST. RESIDENT MAGISTRATE, KAIRUKU C.D.

No. 460/25/29

R.M.C.D.

Kerema.

Patrol to Goldfields.

As instructed by Hon. G.S. Mr. P.O. Speedie has left on a Patrol to visit both the gold-fields at Lake WAWARU near Mt. Chapman and the so-called Mt. LAWSON Field on the OBA River.

To enable him to make a stay on the OBA River field I have sent Lee/Cpl PUGINI to MOVIAVI with 500lbs Rice & instructed this N.C.O to remain there until bearer of this letter, A.C. ARINI, returns to him. The Lee/Cpl then has orders to proceed to the junction of the OBA R. & the LAKEKHAMU & there await Mr. Speedie. I have no A.C in my detachment, who is conversant with the LAKEKHAMU River and I would be very much obliged, if you could kindly allow one of your Detachment, who knows the river, to accompany the Lee/Cpl to the said junction.

If the carriers from MOVIAVI wish to be paid in cash for their canoe journey I have instructed Mr. Speedie to send their names to you with amounts due.

I regret having to trouble you in the matter.

W.H.C. Thompson
A.R.M. KAIRUKU C.D.

21/10/29

25/10/29

The Lee/Cpl has also orders to take 3 canoes up the river to bring Mr. Speedie down, I would be much obliged if you would kindly give orders to the MOVIAVI V.C re this.

GOVERNMENT SECRETARY.

IN REPLY
PLEASE QUOTE

No. 1383/29.

R.M.G.D., Kerema.

Patrols.

It is considered desirable for patrols to be made to Lake WAWARU and the Mt. LAWSON Goldfields as soon as possible. I had hoped that, by this time, it would have been possible to have sent you a Patrol Officer in place of Mr. Faithorn, but it has not been possible.

The A.R.M. at Kairuku, however, ^{is sending} ~~has sent~~ Mr. Speedie to Lake WAWARU, and that officer will go along the range to Mt. LAWSON, and will, presumably, return to KAIRUKU via your Division. Copy of my letter to the A.R.M. attached.

H. W. Simpson
G.S. 12.9.29

6 - OCT 1929

1332/29.

A.R.M., Kairuaia.

Patrol to Lake WAWARU and Mt. LAWSON Goldfields.

I have to acknowledge receipt of your two letters of the 6th instant, both numbered 339/25, relative to the proposed patrol to Lake WAWARU and the Mt. LAWSON Goldfields. The word "find" in the second line of my letter No. 1336 should have been in the plural.

The idea was that perhaps you could do as you have now suggested. One patrol would probably be less expensive than separate patrols from Kairuaia and Koroma respectively, but apart from that reason, the Gulf Division is, at the moment, short-handed and it is desired to have the patrol made as soon as possible.

Forwarded herewith are copies of the Annual Reports for 1916-17 and 1917-18, in which you will find the patrol reports you ask for, together with the supporting maps.

The salt, blankets, etc. are being forwarded.

Please ask Mr. Speedie to make a spare copy of his patrol report for forwarding to the R.M.S.D.

It is suggested that Mr. Speedie should return from Mt. LAWSON via the Gulf Division on the track that the prospectors take in going to Mt. Lawson. By doing this, his trip will be of the greater value to the R.M.S.D.

OCT 1929

G.S. 13.9.29

R.M. G.D.
Kairuku

Report of patrol made by Jack. G. Hides, . . .
to the junction of the Lakekamu and Oba rivers
660met P.O. Speedie with supplies.

Friday, 1st November, 1929.

Left Kairuku at 8 a.m. in the station whaleboat. Arrived at POINO creek 10.30 where I found thirty carriers awaiting me. The whaleboat returned to the Station in the charge of Sgt. OLOTOLUA, and with 3 A.Cs I proceeded up the coast following the beach route.

Passed MAIVA village and arrived at KIVORI 3.30 p.m. Paid off Mekeo carriers and instructed V.C. KHI of KIVORI to have carriers in the morning for the day's march.

Saturday, 2nd November.

I left KIVORI at 6 a.m. but on arriving at the first point forming Cape Possession, I was compelled to call a halt until noon on account of the incoming tide.

Arrived at MORIO village 3.30 p.m. and camped.

Sunday, 3rd November.

Left MORIO 8 a.m. and went on to camp at KAPURI 3 p.m. Sent on to MOTU MOTU later in the afternoon for V.Cs of that village to report in the morning with carriers.

Monday, 4th November.

Crossed the Popo river at an early hour and proceeded along the beach to HARAPIPI, MOTU MOTU, KUKIPI, and so to MOVIIVI. At the latter village A.C. ISIHARI and Int HARU (both kindly loaned by the R.M. G.D.) reported, also A.C. AHIHI of the Kairuku detachment.

Tuesday, 5th November.

At MOVIIVI arranging for canoes and crews, and purchasing sago. Five medium size canoes will be used on the trip.

Wednesday 6th - 8th.

Travelling on Lakekamu river.

Thursday, 9th November.

Arrived at the Oba river junction today at 2 p.m. I will here await the arrival of P.O. Speedie from the Kunimaipa.

Sunday, 10th November.

Police and crews engaged building large raft.

Monday, 11th November.

Paid off twentyone of my thirty crew and sent them down river to their village. The four A.Gs and remaining nine men cutting nipa fronds for the construction of a rest house.

Tuesday, 12th November.

Mr. Walker of Kukipi arrived at noon in his motor-powered double canoe taking a miner to the alleged gold field. It seems to me that all parties have vacated this Oba river section and are now pegging leases on the Tiveri creek - some are actually pegging ground on old Nepa Station.

Wednesday, 13th November.

Went up the river today by canoe to the old landing, and met four members of the Oba River Coy. This company is pegging ground around Nepa. I learned nothing from these men of any recent gold discoveries in that part, and I left to return to my camp at 3.p.m. ^{with} under the impression that the numerous acres that had been pegged would prove quite good for agricultural purposes.

Returned to camp at 6.p.m.

Thursday 14th - 17th.

In camp at Olepai on the Oba River, building a rest house ^{and} clearing land.

Monday, 18th November.

At dawn this morning a small band of Kuku Kukus made themselves known, in the bush outside the camp, with cries of "Modi", "Modi". They came into the camp armed with bows and great bundles of arrows. No one in the party could speak to them, but I managed, by signs, to learn that they were wanderers on the Tauro River, and their village was on that river somewhere. They had come to trade.

Tuesday 19th - 20th.

Awaiting P.O. Speedie.

Thursday, 21st November.

Thursday, 21st November.

Mr. Walker arrived at 10 a.m. from Kukipi and after a brief call, continued on to the landing at Nepa. With him were three members of mining companies - Reid of Mt Lawson, Gibson of Oba River, and Mitchell of Golden Guinea. The latter gentleman disembarked here and intends pegging leases on Fish creek.

Friday, 22nd November.

Made a visit to the Oba River and Mt Lawson leases on Fish creek, located six or seven miles from the camp. I accompanied Mitchell and watched this gentleman dig several ditches on this area, but no gold, even minute specks, was brought to the surface.

Returned to camp 4 p.m.

Saturday, 23rd November.

Journeyed up river to the Nepa landing in the early morning, and on ^{arrival} arriving at the landing was surprised to discover a general exodus from the Nepa section by the Oba River Coy. In the course of a conversation with Mr Gibson he said - "Twelve valuable leases have been pegged for my Company in the Nepa District, and I am now proceeding to Port Moresby to register same, then go to Sydney and return to country with mining engineers to inspect same. I am most enthusiastic over what I have seen (this gentleman has spent a few days only with his party at Nepa) and consider my company's line of action would do a great deal to the development of this country". Which is all most extraordinary, in view of the fact that the Oba River has spent little or no time, in prospecting.

I journeyed down stream with the party to Olepai, and on arrival at my camp, I was pleased to find that Mr Speedie had arrived.

Jack B. Ma.

P.O. 2/12/29.

NOTES.

There are at present about thirty miners on this alleged gold field. Activities are now centred around the Fish creek section where the Mt Lawson leases are located. The next location is on the Tiveri, where three companies have pegged leases, while a further party is up the Lakekamu or Kunimaipa, near the junction of the Menekton river.

There are no reports of gold finds except from the Mt Lawson people, who estimate to have pegged ground worth seven shillings a yard. It seems to me that quite a few companies have adopted an extraordinary procedure: They have pegged ground, without any prospecting whatever, all around the Mt Lawson ground. The latter company is now actually prospecting their own leases, in fact they are testing the ground, and have landed at Clepal machinery for this work.

Two or three months should, I think, decide whether there is payable gold in this area.

A rough sketch of the situation of leases on the Lakekamu, with no pretense of accuracy, attached.

Jack B. Mac

Patrol Officer.

2/12/29

Notes by A.R.M. KAIRUKU C.D.

Mr. P.O. Speedie's Patrol Report will be forwarded later.

I understand that further parties of prospectors are shortly leaving for the LAKECHAMU.

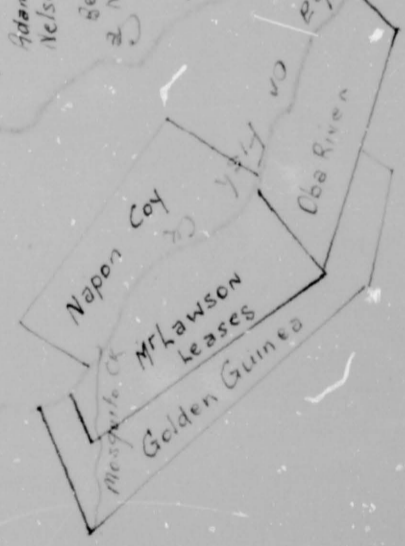
W.H.H. J. J. J.
A.R.M. KAIRUKU C.D.

2/12/29

MILAWSON

NEPA (Old Govt Station)
Oba River leases

Adamson Nelson
Bethune Nelson

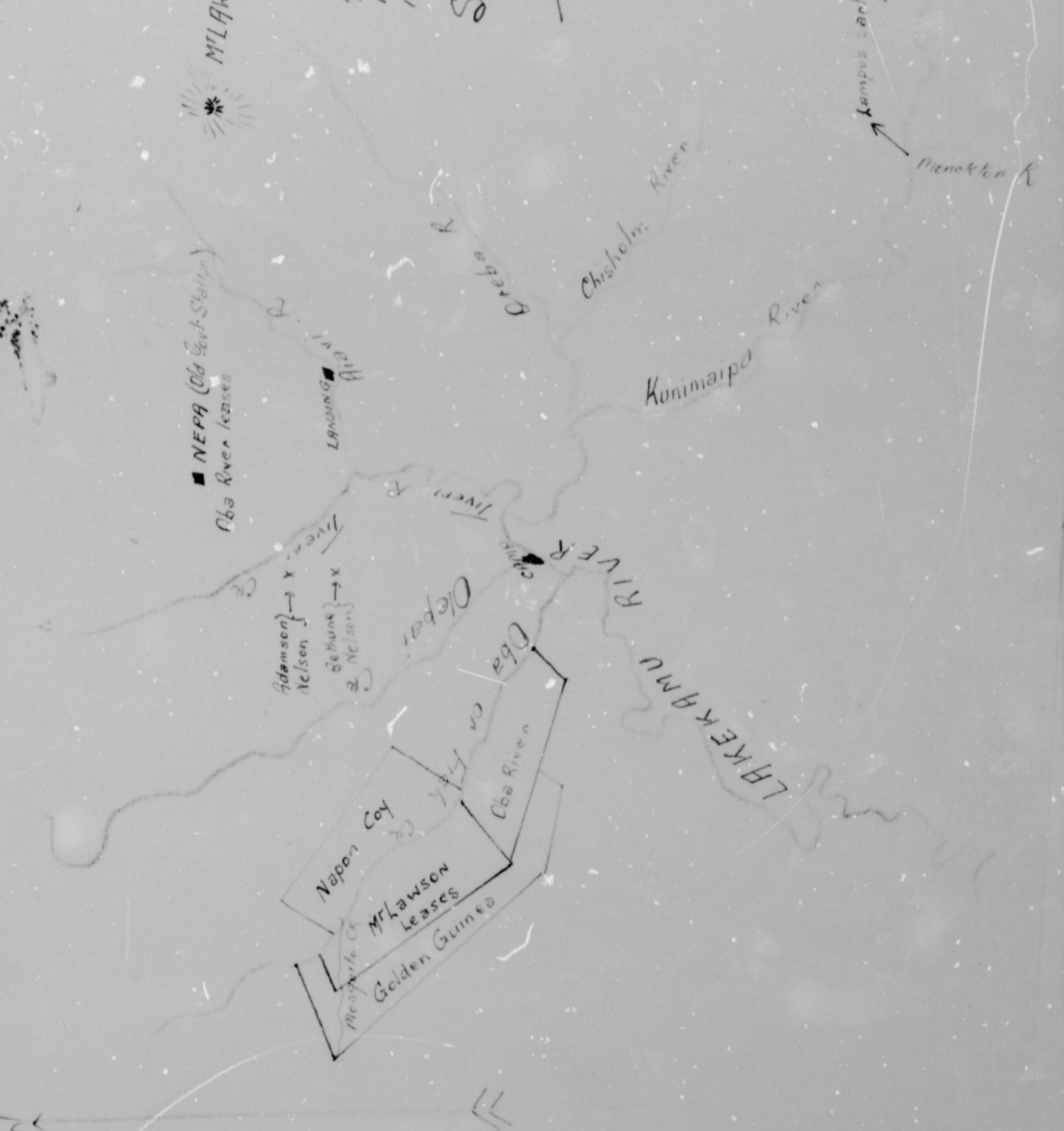


Rough sketch showing approx
positions of leases of several
mining companies now operating
in the so called Milawson area.
Many leases unknown.

Scale = 4 miles — 1 inch

Lockhart Mac
PO
2/12/29

MITCHAMAN



← Camps early

Manekton R

PATROL REPORT.

STATION NUMBER.

9 of 29/30

K A I R U K U.

STATION.

REPORT OF A PATROL made by R. G. Speedie, P.O.

KUNIAIPA, ISWABARU (Mt. Chapman) and LAKEKAMU for the purpose of
visiting alleged Goldfields and Lake Wawaru and Oba R. (Lakekamu)
and reporting on the activities on said fields.

Left Station on 23/9/29 Returned to Station on 29/11/29

Number of Carriers employed average 32 Number of Police taken 9

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge

Villages visited see body of report

See sketch accompanying P.R. No. 3 of 29/30

- (1) A sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station. The map is to be furnished whether the patrol is in a well-known district or not. If the patrol is over a route for which a map has already been sent in, a second map is not necessary. A reference to the previous report will be sufficient. If the patrol is over a route of which part has already been included in a map, a suitable sketch should be sent to enable the other places to be added to the previous map. For uniformity the map must occupy one of two sizes of paper—either the size of a half-sheet of ruled foolscap or the size of a whole or double sheet.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown within, in the space provided.

2242/12 21. - 2,000.

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date 10/12/29

W.H.H. Thompson

Officer in charge of station.

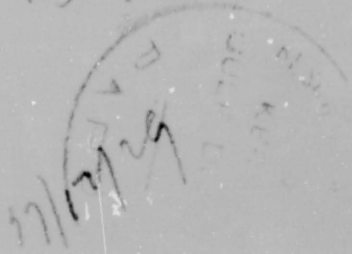
R.N.C.D

Copy for your information

W.H.H.

ARR Kairuku C.D

10/12/29



4

Notes by A.R.M.

(1) Magisterial Inquiries in re the death of A.C MOIA by drowning at IMOUNGA & also the shooting of 5 natives of IVIRUPU & GIVENA, KUNIMAIPA have been holden & depositions forwarded to Hon. G.S.

(2) The reason for the IVIRUPU & GIVENA natives attacking the Police should be discovered by the P.O on his return Patrol to that District on which he is shortly starting. The unfortunate illness of P.O. Hides in Port Moresby, which prevented him arriving at KAIRUKU in time to join Mr. Speedie at IMOUNGA base camp, placed the latter Officer in the invidious position of having to decide whether to remain with the main party or go back himself with the GUEFA carriers. The main party consisted of 2 Prospectors and their N/L's, besides his own carriers not sent back and stores.

(3) Re Murder reported on Page 12, ABAU-U or ABAURA is in custody here, remanded on a charge of Murder. V.C. GANUMAT of GUEFA has been despatched to obtain the necessary witnesses. ABAU-U has made ~~an~~ entirely voluntary confessions both before and after arrest of the murder of a small female child, the usual Mountain pay-back.

(4) If, as it appears probable, further parties of prospectors in addition to the Whitburn, Drummond party, who are still out, intend to work the Mt Yule & Upper KUNIMAIPA Districts, the establishment of a permanent Police Camp in these districts seems indicated. On the grounds of economy this would be preferable to the present system of Patrols recurring at short intervals. My own opinion is that only by the establishment of such a camp can the lives of the prospectors and their carriers be safe-guarded & the prevention of the eternal murders amongst the mountain natives themselves be effected.

(5) Map. See page 17 of the Report. The enclosed sketch map has no pretensions to accuracy, as the P.O was severely handicapped in compilation by the tracing he obtained in Port Moresby not showing the exact position of Mts. Chapman, Strong & Batchelor. Tracing is returned to have these positions indicated by a cross or dot. The position of Lake WAWARU could then be worked out from the bearings taken from that spot by the P.O onto the Mts. named above.

W.H. Hughes
A.R.M. KAIRUKU C.D.
9/12/29

REPORT OF A PATROL TO the alleged goldfields
at Lake Wawaru (TINAI Valley) and LAKEKAMU
by R. G. Speedie,
P. O.

OBJECTS: (1) To visit the goldfields at Lake Wawaru and OBA R. G.D. and to report on the progress made and activities displayed by prospecting parties.

(2) To get in touch with natives in the vicinity of each field and warn them against molesting in any way the prospectors or their carriers.

PERSONNEL: Sgt. IARI and A.C.'s SEVURI, SIRIAMA, KAURI, MOIA, TOPI BORUA, UNEMA, TULODA and AIREPA.

28th September 1929. Under instructions from A.R.M. left station in large double canoe and landed all stores at PINUPAKA 10.30 a.m. 35 carriers waiting here, balance being collected by Sgt. IARI. Continued on with most of stores and camped at INAWI 4 p.m. 24 convictions at this village for dirty roads. Each fined 10 lbs native food to be delivered at IMOUNGA on 1st prox.

29th September 1929. Continued on to RARAI (V.C. A'AIA INE'E). Roads in a dirty state, but in view of work being done on new village, people given one week's grace. Sgt. IARI arrived 10 p.m. from PINUPAKA with balance of stores.

30th September 1929. RARAI to IMOUNGA - 4½ hours. I shall await the arrival of Mr. P.O. Hides at this point. Meantime all stores will be transported to the vicinity of Mt. Yule (NATALA).

1st October 1929. At IMOUNGA (V.C. U'EKE). Twenty-four INAWI men came along and paid fines. 18 of these men were selected as carriers.

2nd October 1929. Sgt. IARI despatched to NATALA - 2 days journey - with 18 loads.

3rd October 1929. A.C.'s AIREPA and UNEMA despatched to PEA PEA (one day) with 16 loads.

4th to 8th October 1929. Awaiting arrival of Mr. P.O. Hides.

9th October 1929. Heard that Mr. P.O. Hides is not yet at Kairuku so in accordance with a verbal understanding between A.R.M. Kairuku and myself I decided to wait no longer. A.C.'s SEVURI and MOIA were sent to BEIPA and AIPEANA to pick up carriers selected on 29th ultimo.

10th October 1929. Awaiting carriers.

11th October 1929. A.C.'s SEVURI and MOIA arrived with carriers 4 p.m.

11th October 1929 (continued).

River in flood. A few of the carriers swam across but the majority together with the 2 A.C.'s elected to remain on the other side for the night. All built themselves leaf shelters. At about 6 p.m. A.C. MOIA and 3 MEKEO men attempted to get across the river in a small outrigger canoe. but it capsized and A.C. MOIA, who could not swim, was I very much regret to say, drowned.

I was having a bath when the alarm was sounded. Immediately summoning all police carriers and village people a search was made for some distance downstream, but the light soon failed and we were forced to give up all hope of rendering assistance. The only canoe here had unfortunately been swept away.

The three MEKEO men swam ashore and are little the worse for their experience.

12th October 1929. A further search for the body was made this morning for about 3 miles downstream, but the only trace/ of the tragedy was the canoe, split down the centre and jammed fast in a narrow part of the river.

It is indeed very sad that this fine trusty old A.C. -- a man of long service --- should meet his death in this manner.

A.C. MOIA was fully dressed and none of his uniform or equipment was recovered with the exception of swag-bag, blanket and mosquito net.

Articles lost were:

- | | |
|----------------------|-----------------|
| Rifle | Pullthrough |
| Bandolier | Oil-bottle |
| 20 rounds Ammunition | Sight protector |
| Handcuffs | Sling bag |
| Sulu | Ram |
| Sash | Pouch |
| Clasp knife | |

with its tightly wound cummerbund

The Police uniform/ is a veritable death-trap and even a strong swimmer would have difficulty in keeping afloat in it.

Inquiry into the death of A.C. MOIA is attached hereto.

Memo received from A.R.M. Kairuku instructing me to wait for Mr. P.O. Hides. Carriers returned home.

13th October 1929. A.C. AIREPA sent to station with mail this A.M.

A.C. JIMBORO of Kairuku detachment arrived 1 p.m. with mail.

A.C.'s and IMOUNGA people making a small double canoe

14th October 1929. A.C. JIMBORO returned to Station.

15th to 17th October. Completing small double canoe for ferrying stores across river and awaiting P.O. Hides.

18th October 1929. A.C. AIREPA returned from station with instruction from A.A.M. not to wait any longer for Mr. P.O. Hides.

Mr. A. Whitbourne, prospector, arrived 1 p.m. with 28 boys. He wishes to make a hurried trip to TINAI (L. Wawaru goldfind) with me.

Sent for carriers previously selected.

19th and 20th October 1929. At IMOUNGA awaiting carriers.

21st October 1929. Left IMOUNGA 7.30 A.M. and reached junction of UFAPA and TAPALA Rivers 8.30 a.m. River in flood. Built raft and ferried stores across finishing at 1 p.m. Rain threatening so camped for the night $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour from junction. Rain commenced 2 p.m. and kept up all night.

22nd October 1929. Got away 7 a.m. Last of carriers arrived PEA PEA (V.C. TUTUI) 3.15 p.m.

23rd October 1929. Moved off 6.30 a.m. passing through INAUARENA, whose people are shifting village to opposite side of TAPALA. Continued on and arrived at NATALA at noon. Sgt. IARI reported. He has put in his time industriously. Has built a large 2 roomed R.H. Police barracks and carriers quarters - excellent working models for V.C's of the district.

Local Constable MANAIA ill.

24th to 26th October 1929. Collecting mountain carriers and awaiting arrival of Messrs. Whitbourne and Drummond - prospectors.

Prospectors arrived on afternoon of 26th.

27th October 1929. Broke camp 6.30 a.m. Continued up the Tapala Valley and camped below KARUAMA (V.C. GIRAMU) 4 p.m. Weather improving since leaving the Mekeo.

At this point Messrs. Drummond and Whitbourne decided to establish a base camp. After returning from TINAI (Lake Wawaru) they intend prospecting the head waters of the St. Joseph - LOLOIPA R. etc.

28th October 1929. Got away 7.30 A.M. and passing through GIREBI village GUARI camped at GUARI-TUBU 2 p.m. midst heavy rain. Settled a KARUAMA-GIREBI pig dispute.

29th October 1929. Local Constable MAMAIIA deserted during the night. Returned home 17 of 30 remaining MAREO carriers and took on mountain men in their place. Got away 3 a.m. Forced to camp on top of the range (7,200 ft) owing to MAREO carriers cracking up -- the outcome of weeping at parting from their friends this a.m.

30th October 1929. Moved off 6.10 a.m. and paused 8.45 a.m. at GWEPA-IMAPERA for breakfast and then on to the junction of KATEPA and GWEPA cks (Kunimaipa Valley) where camp was pitched at noon.

31st October 1929. Broke camp 6.45 a.m. and descended to the Kunimaipa R where over an hour was spent in repairing the suspension bridge with the assistance of the IVIRUPU people from the N. side of the valley. Guided by a number of IVIRUPU men we passed through several IVIRUPU hamlets and camped at the village of GOZIGOMDEA, which is situated in the midst of a huge pandanus forest. The IVIRUPU seemed anxious to please and soon brought along timber for our fires, food and a pig for which they were paid. The women and children were kept well out of sight, and when asked why, said they were frightened of the Govt.

1st November 1929. Leaving GOZIGOMDEA 6.40 a.m. we continued East up the valley to the GIVENA village BOM BOM. This village was deserted entirely but after we passed a few people appeared.

Creeping down in an easterly direction we again crossed the Kunimaipa by a rickety suspension bridge a little above its junction with the ZEVA-SAMAIK. Continuing up the Valley in a northerly direction shouting was heard in all directions. Large crowds of natives could be seen in the GIVENA villages ahead of us and 15 men dashed down to from the village BOM BOM above mentioned and joined those ahead of us. By the time we were within two hundred yards of there were probably 150 men lined up apparently with the intention of preventing our progress. Most of them were armed with tomahawks and others with bows and arrows. We paused for a while and in less than ten minutes 5 of them came down, shook hands, and offered to guide us towards the GUM country. Soon all the GIVENA were mingling/

1st November 1929. (Cont'd).

mingling unarmed with carriers and police and showed no signs of being hostile. Numbers dashed off ahead to inform the OMU people of our coming and of our intention to camp in their country. Guided through several GIVENA villages we entered the OMU country where our guides left us. Most of the OMU people fled on our approach but after a while numbers of men returned and traded a few sweet potatoes and supplied timber for our fires. But there is no sign of women or children. Camped was pitched at 2 p.m. near a group of OMU Hamlets.

2nd November 1929. Twenty-three carriers and small boys who had voluntarily attached themselves to the party were sent back to the GWEPA-IVIRUPU crossing of the KUNIMAIPA today in charge of Sgt. IARI and 3 A.C.'s. Self remained in camp today to give Sgt. and party a chance to catch up. It is only one day to the crossing above mentioned.

A number of OMU people came along and trade sufficient potatoes for our immediate needs. These people seem very timid and efforts to induce women and children to visit the camp met with no success.

3rd November 1929. Broke camp 7 a.m. and continued up the valley passing through numerous OMU hamlets and entered the country belong to the KAGAVE tribe. Crowds of KAGAVE men appeared ahead of us soon after we entered their country. On our approach numbers cleared out while others remained to greet us and guide us on. Camped 2 p.m. near a group of KAGAVE hamlets. Most of the people ran away but our efforts to induce them back were rewarded and soon they began to bring in food. No sign of any women or children.

Received word during the day that the Sgt. and party were approaching but later learnt it was a false alarm.

4th November 1929. All the occupants of the nearby KAGAVE hamlets fled during the night, but soon after our departure up the valley an old man appeared some 300 yards ahead of us and obliged by showing us the way, for which we were very grateful as there are many tracks. Descending again to the Kunimaipa R. we crossed its Eastern arm and ~~failed~~ climbed North following a gently rising spur to the last habitation in the Kurimaipa Valley - the abandoned village of KETIUT

4th November 1929 (cont'd).

KELIVI, where camped was pitched at 11 a.m.

The JAK, MIZIANI and RAPAURA (?) tribes occupy the country at the head of the KUNIMAIPA Valley and seem a very decent lot of people indeed. They are inclined to be much more friendly than the tribes further down the valley. Large numbers of men^{and children} visited the camp during the afternoon bringing handfuls of food. But even these people ~~keep~~ ^{are keeping} their women well out of sight.

Messages sent out to inquire re whereabouts of Sgt. and party. ^{until}
5th November 1929. No news of Sgt. and party, ~~remains~~ noon when a volley of rifle shots brought a faint reply far down the valley.

Sgt. IARI and 3 A.C.'s arrived 4 p.m. to report that he had met with opposition from the GIVENA, IVIRUPU and KAGAVE tribes on attempting to rejoin me. In the conflicts, for there were several extending over two days, five (5) GIVENA and IVIRUPU people were shot dead.

The Sgt. reports that soon after leaving me on 2nd instant he met with first signs of hostilities from the GIVENA people who live on both sides of the KUNIMAIPA Valley near the ZEVA-GATAIZ - Kunimaipa junction (see sketch map). Whilst crossing the river a number of GIVENA people suddenly appeared on a high bank and discharged several arrows at his party. Two shots - one from a rifle and one from a shot-gun - however dispersed them for the time being. Continuing on the party of police ^{and carriers} were harassed again and again for several miles to the IVIRUPU country, where the IVIRUPU people joined forces with the GIVENA. Thus the party continued on to the border of the IVIRUPU-GWEPA country and safely conducted the GWEPA carriers across to their villages on the morning of the second day after leaving me at OMU. Returning to the IVIRUPU villages the party of police (4) one guide and two small NATALA boys met with even more determined resistance. Large numbers of IVIRUPU and GIVENA had congregated in warlike array at one of the IVIRUPU villages and warned the police to return or be killed and eaten. The Sgt. told them that he did not want to

5th November 1929 (cont'd).

fight and urged them to allow him and his party to pass, but this they refused to listen to. Taking a track that led past, instead of through, the village where the GIVENA and IVIRUPU were congregated the party of police continued on, but the hillmen noticed their move and surrounded them. Numerous arrows and spears were discharged, one of the latter passing through Sgt. IARI's sulu. A.C. KAURI was then ordered to fire and one man was killed. The hillmen withdrew a short distance and the party moved on only to be again attacked from all sides, and another man was shot by the Sgt. The GIVENA and IVIRUPU then disappeared with the two bodies and the police camped for the night at the village of GOZIGOMDEA. The following morning soon after moving off the party was again attacked and a third man was killed by the Sgt. The GIVENA and IVIRUPU again gave way only to reform again and again as the police advanced and two more hillmen were killed by A.C's AIREPA and KAURI before they finally withdrew.

The party of police continued on and camped that night in one of the ONU villages. This morning whilst passing through the KAGAVE country those people showed signs of hostilities towards the party - one arrow being fired - but they soon withdrew.

I cannot understand the reason for this unprovoked attack on the police. The extreme bitterness of the IVIRUPU and GIVENA suggests that a "payback" for two IVIRUPU men killed by Mr. Chinnery's party in 1917 - see A.R. 1916-17.

6th November 1929. Got away 6.15 a.m. and continuing N. up the valley crossed the Eastern arm of the Kunimaipa at 7,100 ft above sea level. Climbing gradually in a N.N.W. direction for a little over 2 hours we reached Mr. Chinnery's lookout (Adupi - 8,600 ft). This commands a magnificent view of the KUNIMAIPA Valley, Mt. Yule and the surrounding country. Another hours walk brought us to Lake WAWARU - a small depression on top of the divide about 30 yds by 10 yards without water. Height according to my reading (aneroid) - 8,900 ft above sea level. Mr. Chinnery's reading - 10,300 ft. I have reason to doubt the accuracy of Mr. Chinnery's instruments

6th November 1929 (cont'd).

For instance he shows the lookout ADUPI as being considerably higher than Mt. YULE, but even to the naked eye Mt. YULE is itself considerably higher than the lookout. Furthermore I have two aneroid barometers with me and each agrees to within 50 ft. I have no doubt that I am on Mr. Chinnery's track for that officer has so graphically described the country that it is impossible to mistake it.

The Divide (L.Wawaru) marks a complete change in the country. Tree ferns, tussock grass and numerous Australian flora including bluebells, violets, buttercups and daisies, take the place of mosscovered timber country.

From the dried-up lake bed a tiny stream trickles North; this was followed between precipitous gorges for about 2 miles along what is practically the summits of Mts Chapman and Strong when we came suddenly upon that beautiful sight so aptly described by Mr. Chinnery - (A.R. 1916-17). To use Mr. Chinnery's words "this valley at the bed is scarcely 200 yards in width, with the river about 15 feet wide moving slowly and serpentlike along a soft alluvial bottom...." Viewed from some 300 ft above its bed this pleasant little valley, with the stream sparkling in the afternoon sunshine, the cloudless sky and invigorating air was ~~xx~~ indeed pleasing to the senses after the usual roaring mountain torrent and precipitous gorges that are called valleys.

Dropping down ^{to} the the river level it was a relief to strike a little level going. About $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles downstream we came upon the scene of Messrs. Adamson, Nelsson and Gough's prospecting operations and camped on their old camp site at 8,300 ft above sea level. There are no miners on the field at present.

Spent the afternoon in taking bearings and after plotting my position find that the camp is approximately $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles over the border, i.e. in the Mandated Territory. The bearings were taken on Mts Chapman and Strong and read, respectively - 205° (mag.) and $156^{\circ} 15'$ (Mag.) and were plotted on to Mr. Humphries map of the Lakekau River System - (see A.R. 1917-18). The map supplied me

6th November 1929 (continued).

The map supplied me by the Lands Department was unfortunately useless for my purpose as the positions of the mountains hereabouts are not shown. (The Lands Dept. tracing is returned herewith).

The sun/^{dropped} below the horizon and the mercury bade fair to keep pace. At 8.30 p.m. the thermometer registered 34°, and at 10.30 p.m. ~~xxxx~~ it registered 2 degrees of frost. How much farther it dropped I cannot say but at 6 a.m. some water left in a dish overnight ~~xxxx~~ had become a solid block of ice $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch thick.

7th November 1929. In camp at TINAI. ("Tinaï" is Kunimaipa for Had a look round the valley and posted up six (6) "Good").

"Applications for Exemption" by TINAI G.M. Coy., which were sent along to me by Mr. R.D. Bertie. Seven (7) Hydraulic sluicing leases have been pegged out by the TINAI Co.,; 6 of an area 40 chains by 6 chains in the names of Messrs. Nevitt, Sefton, Adamson, Clunn Gough and Nelsson; and one (1) of an area 3 chains by 40 chains in the name of G.W. Gutteridge. Six (6) only of these leases have I believe been registered. These leases take up practically the whole of the alluvial flats (and the stream) in KAU ^{valley} Cr. and 40 chains of alluvial flats in a small lateral creek. The alluvial flats in KAU Creek extend for about half a mile below the camp site (see map), and about two miles above.

There is considerable evidence ^{that} of a lot of work, ^{has been} done in prospecting the valley. A large number (49 I believe) shafts and holes have been sunk to test the ground and the stream has been diverted in several places.

I watched Mr. Whitbourne prospect the ground and stream in several places; three "colours" was the most he got in one dish. I do not think he was very much impressed with the field as an ordinary alluvial concern, though the nature of the country suggested potentialities as a reefing concern if a lode could be located.

There is certainly nothing to warrant a "rush" of alluvial miners. By "alluvial miners" I mean the man who uses sluice-box or dish.

Messrs. Drummond and Whitbourne on behalf of the Golden Vale Syndicate have pegged out claims regardless of the TINAI Co's claims

7th November 1929 (cont'd).

claims and intend applying for registration in the Mandated Territory as well as Papua pending the determination of the exact location of the field by proper topographical survey. They also intend applying for water rights which it seems the TINAI Co. overlooked.

The valley is uninhabited; the nearest villages (SINI tribe in the Mandated Territory) being at least 3 hours journey away.

Wild, very wild, pigs and wallabies abound in the valley. The surface soil is of an excellent quality, a rich light black loam for the most part, and up to 15 inches in depth.

The principal stumbling blocks to the development of this field are (1) The transport problem; the field is situated 12 good days (for carriers) from the coast (2) The intensely cold conditions under which native labourers would have to work.

8th November 1929. I had planned to connect up with Mr. Humphries' NEPA-MOROBE route and travel via the villages of ONOPI, MOWI, KUNJO and MAKUA (Mandated Territory) to the Junction of the OBA and LAKEKAMU, which point I hoped to make in 8 days from here; but owing to the trouble the police had with the IVIRUPU and GIVENA people I must visit these people and inquire into the matter. Also to act as escort to surplus carriers and Messrs. Drummond and Whitbourne who are returning immediately.

At 6 o'clock this morning the valley ~~xxxx~~ presented a wonderful sight; a white frost covered everything! Moving off at 7 a.m. the carriers' and police feet suffered considerably. Had to pause about every ten minutes and light fern-leaf fires to take numbness out of their feet.

Lake WAWARU was passed at 10 a.m. and crossing the saddle in the range we dropped down again into the Kunimaipa and camped 1.30 p.m. in one of the JAK villages on a spur that bifurcates the headwaters of the Kunimaipa R. People fled on our approach but between 30 and forty men were coaxed in with large quantities of food during the afternoon

9th November 1929. Got away 7 a.m. and passed through KAGAVE villages (people absent) and camped on site of camp of 2nd instant at OKU. One or two old men about when we arrived; later a few more came along and traded potatoes. Heard here that the GIVENA people had cut down the bridge we used on 1st instant.

10th November 1929. Moved off 7.5 a.m. and crossed the KUNIMAIPA below a group of deserted GIVENA villages. No GIVENA people in sight until we crossed and then one man appeared over the other side. He took no notice of our shouts. Continuing on we picked up our outward route near the village of BOLU BOLU (GIVENA), and after a vain attempt to locate the inhabitants continued on and lunched at the village GOZIGOMDEA (IVIRUPU - deserted) where similar efforts likewise met without result. On again for another $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour we camped at about the centre of the IVIRUPU population, near a potatoe garden.

After erecting camp I took 4 police and walked back as far as GOZIGOMDEA calling out every few minutes but we were ignored. Returning to camp at dusk we surprised 4 or 5 men hidden in the grass beside the track, but they made good their getaway.

Owing to the alterations in plans and the consequent loss of time I find that I have barely enough rice left to reach the OBA Junction where further supplies are awaiting me. I calculate that I have left a two-third ration for 6 days, and the journey to the Lakekamu will take at least 8 days. So as much as I would like to spend more time with these people the circumstances prohibit my doing so.

11th November 1929. Leaving IVIRUPU 7 a.m. we descended to and crossed the Kunimaipa R., lunched at KATEPA R. and climbed up and camped at GWEPA-INAPERA 1 p.m.

12th November 1929. The prospectors, Messrs. Whitbourne and Drummond left me here. They return to their base camp at KARUAMA, and thence intend prospecting the Headwaters of the St. JOSEPH (LOLOIPA etc). I warned them the the LOLOIPA people are not/^{properly} under Government control and that they should be careful that their carriers did not loot gardens etc.

12th November 1929 (Cont'd).

A.C's AIREPA and UNEMA sent to escort a number of NATALA and KORURAVA carriers home, and thence to proceed to station with mail.

Self 7 A.C's and 24 carriers crossed over to chief ABARIDI's village (2½ hours) and camped.

A number of GWEPA people, including V.C. GANUMAI and chief ABARIDI have commenced to move their families back over the range to headwaters of AKAIFU - AUMERI or NAIMAGAISI the district is called. A wise move, for the soil at GWEPA is no longer useful for the growth of potatoes etc. At present the people seem to be living on nothing else but Pandanus nut and sugarcane.

Twelve GIREBI people visited the camp during the afternoon ; one of them, ZOUVEI, is wanted for the murder of a girl ADAI of GWEPA. Arrested him. Witness SIMANI sent for.

13th November 1929. Witness SIMANI not having turned up V.C. GANUMAI was instructed to arrest him and take to Kairuku immediately. Waited for witness until 8.30 a.m. and continued west down the KUNIMAIPA Valley to GAME Ck and camped 3 p.m. near a group of GIREBI villages. Since my last visit here these people have been again harassed by the KOMU people and have been forced to move their villages to the opposite (E) side of GAME ck. The IVIRUPU people who once lived nearby have cleared out altogether -- back to the N side of the Kunimaipa Valley.

The GIREBI people brought along a man ABAURA and state he is the actual murderer of the girl ADAI. ABAURA confesses that he is the murderer. The only witness to the affair unfortunately is SIMANI who has not been caught so will have to take both ABAURA and ZOUVEI to station.

14th November 1929. Got away 7 a.m. crossed GAME Ck and climbed west for 3 hours to a lookout whence it was possible, the guide informed me, to see the sea, but a mist obscured everything. Whilst spelling here our GWEPA guide GETU whom I desired to take to station in re the IVIRUPU-GIVENA affray, dropped his load and ran away.

14th November 1929 (cont'd).

Descending by a little used track in a N.W. direction in heavy rain we camped close to the Kunimaipa at 4.p.m. -- just opposite several hamlets belonging to the GURIZA tribe (LIMEI etc). and about 2 miles W. of Mt. TURUA. The GURIZA people responded to our calls and presently 5 men and 4 women came down with a little food. These people tell me that the nearest village downstream is five days journey. They call it GORA GORA and sometimes go there to trade and fish. Two GURIZA men have promised to guide us part of the way tomorrow.

15th November 1929. Spent some time in repairing the bridge then climbed up to the village of GURIZA. The people were quite friendly and all remained in the village. They remembered a "Government" passing here many years ago - probably Mr. Humphries. Leaving GURIZA at 10 a.m. we were guided down the right bank of the Kunimaipa until 2 p.m. when camp was pitched in heavy rain.

16th November 1929. Moved off 6.30 a.m. down the right bank of the river for 15 minutes and then crossed after spending over an hour in repairing a bridge. Continuing down left bank until 2 p.m. we ~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ left the Kunimaipa and followed a small creek South for a few minutes, then swinging West climbed about 600 ft and dropped down still in a westerly direction and camped 3.15 p.m. in heavy rain.

17th November 1929. The guides ran away during the night or early this morning and continuing without them we found great difficulty in keeping to the track. However about 9 a.m. we struck the JAUMA R. (MONCKTON). This stream was followed all day over fairly good level country until 3.30 p.m. when camp was pitched. Numerous hunting tracks, though a welcome sign they add further to our confusion. Last of the hills were passed about noon and the JAUMA has become practically free from rapids.

18th November 1929. Got away 6.30 a.m. and in 20 minutes came across a fishing encampment of 5 houses and obvious MEKEO design. Two fairly well defined roads lead away from here; one West, down stream, and the other due South. The latter being the larger, though

18th November 1929 (cont'd).

though not in the direction I desired to go, I decided to follow it. Leaving the Monckton River we pushed South over alternate flat and hilly country, and by 8.30 a.m. it was plain that we were nearing a village, but the direction, South, did not please me and I had visions of being forced to retrace my steps to the vast enjoyment of millions of leeches. At 10 a.m. we came upon 2 women and in half an hour we were guided to the village of GORA GORA, or as it is correctly called - KAPUI. It is a small village of 14 houses belonging to the INAUFUNGA tribe and is situated on a small creek, a tributary of the MONCKTON.

The centre of the INAUFUNGA population is in the vicinity of the AKAIFU R. (Upper BIARU) where the villages of MAIPA, INAUKINA, IOI, ENGEFA and MAINI-ANGA are situated, but I had previously heard from the M.B.C. of the existence of this village (KAPUI), ARUA and several others, which were said to be situated somewhere between the AKAIFU and MONCKTON Rivers. ARUA (KEREMA V.C. AME) is said to be one good day's journey South from KAPUI.

KAPUI is an old village and the population is approximately 60 (sixty). The people state that this is the first visit they have received from a Government party.

The staple diet of the people is sago supplemented by a few bananas, and of course game - wild pigs, cassowary and fish there are in abundance.

The KAPUI people have promised to guide us N.W. to a point on the MONCKTON R. (BIARU they call it) where rafts can be made and where plenty of sago is available.

Last of rice used tonight. Bought a little sago.

19th November 1929. Got away 6.45 a.m. and were guided in a N.W. direction for 2½ hours through a vast sago forest to a small sago making and fishing encampment on the left bank of the MONCKTON R. Here it was decided to make rafts and several days supply of sago. All hands turned to immediately after erection of camp sago-making and cutting KIBA for rafts.

20th and 21st November 1929. Four KIBA (sago leaf mid-rib) rafts and 2 log rafts completed, and sufficient sago made for 3 days journey.

22nd November 1929. All aboard rafts and away at 7.45 a.m.

River full of snags and 20 minutes after leaving one raft in charge of A.C. TULODA struck a snag and in their efforts to free it the crew succeeded in neatly capsizing it, the following gear being

lost:- 1 only Fly (new)
1 only Camp Oven (personal property)
2 bundles Sago
1 only sling bag
1 " pullthrough) property of A.C.
1 " oil bottle) TULODA
1 pr Handcuffs)

At 3.15 p.m. were greatly surprised to find a launch ("KIAORA) pulled up beside about 100 yds below Junction of Kunimaipa and Monetton Rivers. The natives in charge informed me that the three white men were prospecting in the mountains somewhere to the North. Learned from these natives that Mr. Hides was awaiting me at Junction of OLIPAI and LAKEKAMU.

Pulled into the bank and camped at 4.15 p.m. as my raft had got much ahead of the other five. Three turned up about 5 o'clock but the two log rafts in charge of Sgt. IARI and A.C. KAURI have not arrived. The KIBA or sago leaf mid-rib raft is far superior to the log raft; it has greater stability and has the advantage of being much lighter and easily managed.

23rd November 1929. Got away 7 a.m. - sgt. and party not having turned up - soon after several shots were heard in the distance. At 10.45 a.m. we arrived at Mr. P.O. Hides' camp at the junction of the OLIPAI. L/C PUGINI reported Mr. Hides absent at TIVERI.

Mr. Hides returned from NEPA district during the afternoon.

A canoe, in charge of an A.C., was sent upstream to meet Sgt. and party.

24th November 1929. In camp at OLIPAI junction. About noon a launch was heard coming upstream. It proved to contain Messrs. Miller, TheSon and party of 3 miners of the Mt. Lawson G.M. Co. They are on their way to leases situated near Fish Ck. (OBA R.) about 7 miles from here, with machinery and plant for testing said leases. Miller, the original prospector and a layman, at a conservative estimate values his Co's leases at 7/- a yard. The OBA River, Golden Guinea and other companies have all been floated, it seems, on the strength of this gentleman's report. Now the Mt. LAWSON Co.

24th November 1929.

Now the Mt. LAWSON Co., have seen fit to engage a Geologist and mining engineer (Mr. Chas. TheBon) to test the ground and find out if the said values actually exist. Meantime intrepid company promoters are having a lucky run and are pegging leases in the vicinity of the Mt. LAWSON leases; and waiting to see which way the cat will jump. If said cat is in good humour fortunes will probably be made ^(and lost) on the stock exchange.

~~24th~~ Sgt. and party arrived 4 p.m. - the log rafts had proved almost unmanageable amongst the snags in the river; hence delay.

25th November 1929. I accompanied Messrs. Miller, TheBon and party to the vicinity of their leases on Fish Ck. today and had a look around. No work has yet been done beyond putting in a few pegs.

Met Mr. J. Mitchell (Golden Guinea) and returned with him and Mr. Miller to camp at OLIPAI.

For further information in re mining activities hereabouts see Mr. P. O. Hides' P.R. No. 3 of 29/30.

26th November 1929. Self, Mr. P.O. Hides and party left 7 a.m. in canoes for KUKIPI. Half an hour downstream ~~we~~ arrived at Mr. McLean's (ex-ORIOMO Oil) camp. All absent with exception of Mr. Benneton who was about to leave in launch for KUKIPI. Mr. Benneton kindly offered to tow our five double canoes, for which we were most grateful. Leaving McLean's camp (OBA junction) we arrived Kukipi about 7.30 p.m. where we accepted the invitation of Mr. Jones to camp for the night in his house.

27th November 1929. Sgt. despatched to MOTU MOTU to obtain two large double canoes for journey to KAIRUKU tomorrow

28th November 1929. Under way at 6.10 a.m. and assisted by a slight N.E. breeze we arrived IOKKA soon after noon. Paid a visit to Rev. Rankin (L.M.S.) and then on again until 6 p.m. when we pulled in to the shore near Cape Possession and partook of a meal. Continuing through the night wind soon dropped so oars were plied all through the night. Daylight found us off the MAIVA villages.

29th November 1929. Arrived KAIRUKU about 2 p.m. to find Mr. A.R.M. Thompson absent in the MEKEO.

REMARKS - over ~~text~~.

NOTES.

Lake WAWARU goldfind.

A small quantity of alluvial gold has been found in KAU (or TINAI) Valley, which is located between Mts. Chapman and Strong at about 8,300 feet above sea level; and is twelve good days walking from the coast.

I do not think there is any doubt about this field being situated entirely within the Mandated Territory of N.G. Lake WAWARU itself I would place just on the border line; but the actual leases on the alluvial ground commence quite a mile and a half from this point and extend some three miles downstream, i.e. for about 4½ miles from Lake WAWARU or the border. But of course this cannot be definitely determined without proper instruments.

Owing to the necessary alteration of plans and the delay over the police affray I was not able, unfortunately, to spend more time hereabouts. I had hoped to get bearings on Mt. Bachelor from the top of Mt. Strong, but to do so would have taken another two days (Mt. Bachelor was "fixed" by the boundary commission in 1903-9). As it was the only bearing obtainable on known land-marks were on Mts. Chapman and Strong. Bearings were also taken on two prominent mountains (each about 11,000 ft) some 25 to 30 miles to the North and North East in the Mandated Territory, from a point about 2 miles North of my camp in KAU Valley. These bearings read $49^{\circ} 5'$ and 9° both Magnetic. I should be glad to receive (if available) an up-to-date map of this portion of the Mandated Territory to enable me to complete a map of the locality. These four acute-angle bearings should not leave much doubt as to the position of the TINAI goldfind in relation to the border.

The TINAI G.M. Co. have applied for exemption from working conditions for a time to raise further money to more fully examine this field. I understand from a Mr. Theobald that a party or parties will be going to TINAI in a month or so, or as soon as the further capital is raised.

In view of this I ~~may~~ would suggest that a patrol should be sent to pacify the IVIRUPU and GIVENA people, who have opposed both a party of prospectors and a Government patrol. Expeditions

NOTES (continued)

Expeditions to Lake WANARU must pass through the IVIRUPU and GIVENA country.

MTS LAWSON OF OBA R (Lakekamu) Goldfield. Mr. P.O. J.G. Hides has reported on the activities in this area.

Affray with IVIRUPU and GIVENA people.

This regrettable incident might have been avoided had I returned myself with the carriers, but I considered that it was my duty to remain with the main party, and having only the assistance of one N.C.O. (Sgt. IARI), it seemed to me the only course to take.

As remarked in the body of the report, the absence of women was not a good sign and made me suspicious at first, as one naturally could be; but I soon practically dismissed ^{from my mind} thoughts of hostilities, even now I do not think that these people had the slightest intention of trying a bout with us ^{when we first entered their country.} I was very much impressed with their obvious respect for us, their keenness to oblige and also their timidity. Admirable humbly: if not, a genuine expression of feeling.

If a patrol returns to the IVIRUPU country further information as to the reason for the attack may be forthcoming.

If at some future date a police camp is established in the Kunimaipa I would suggest that it be placed in the vicinity of the IVIRUPU and GIVENA villages. Perhaps the best site would be at the junction of the Kunimaipa and Zeva-Gataiz Rivers, where it would be central to all the Kunimaipa, Zeva-Gataiz and Lofloipa tribes.

B. Speedie
Patrol Officer.